

**NEW  
DISCOVERIES  
FROM OLD  
MANUSCRIPTS**

---

Highlighting the reasons for a return to the  
“Law of Moses with  
the statutes and judgments.”

**MALACHI 4:4, 5**

Compiled from the New Discovery  
DVD series of power  
point presentations.

Copyright©2010 Bible Explorations

(Non-Commercial, Educational, Unaltered Copying & Distribution  
Allowed)

# Forward

The Torah has always puzzled Bible students. To some readers the statutes within the Torah seem beautiful; to others they seem harsh and unreasonable. Still others apply them only to the days of Moses when the people were directly under the authority of Heaven, but do not apply them to Christians today who also claim to be living according to that same divine authority.

Some feel they have the right to pick and choose between which principles or details apply today and which ones do not.

This book takes every word of the Torah seriously and applies those things that can be applied, and sets aside those things that have no direct relevance to today's world, but does consider their principles that may very well apply.

There is no question in this author's mind that both Elijah and John the Baptist honored the Torah as well as the Saviour Himself. Therefore the subject is worthy of more study, and far more than a flippant "All-these-things-were-nailed-to-the-cross" attitude.

Please notify us of any possible copyright infringements. Many of the pictures were taken by the author in the home of the artist with consent, some produced by the author, and some copied from his evangelistic sermons compiled many years ago, but it is difficult to determine if certain materials are copyrighted. We will be happy to oblige any certified objection and/or remove such a file from the next edition if prudent to do so.

# Key to Abbreviations of E.G. White Materials

AA.....	<i>Acts of the Apostles</i>
BC or SDABC .....	<i>Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary</i>
CH.....	<i>Counsels on Health</i>
DA .....	<i>Desire of Ages</i>
EW.....	<i>Early Writings</i>
FE.....	<i>Fundamentals of Christian Education</i>
FLB .....	<i>The Faith I Live By</i>
GC.....	<i>Great Controversy</i>
HP .....	<i>In Heavenly Places</i>
LDE.....	<i>Last Day Events</i>
LP.....	<i>Sketches From the Life of Paul</i>
MH .....	<i>Ministry of Healing</i>
PK .....	<i>Prophets and Kings</i>
SD.....	<i>Sons and Daughters of God</i>
SM.....	<i>Selected Messages</i>
SP .....	<i>Spirit of Prophecy</i>
SW.....	<i>Southern Watchman or The Watchman</i>
ST .....	<i>Signs of the Times</i>

Numbers before the initials represent the volume  
Numbers after the initials represent pages numbers

# Contents

CHAPTER 1	NEW LIGHT, REALLY? .....	1
CHAPTER 2	THE ELIJAH MESSAGE .....	32
CHAPTER 3	PENTECOST AND ONWARD ...	56
CHAPTER 4	WHAT WAS NAILED TO THE CROSS? .....	85
CHAPTER 5	THE THIRD WITNESS .....	113
CHAPTER 6	THE APOSTLE PAUL <u>V</u> S SATAN'S HOLIDAYS_ .....	141
CHAPTER 7	EPHESIANS TWO & HOW TO KEEP THE FEASTS .....	171
CHAPTER 8	THE 144,000 FAITHFUL SOLDIERS IN THE FINAL CRISIS .....	199
CHAPTER 9	BEYOND CLEAN AND UNCLEAN .....	223
CHAPTER 10	TWO HOLY CONVOCATIONS	241
CHAPTER 11	THE FEASTS PARALLEL LAST DAY EVENTS .....	258



## **Chapter One** **NEW LIGHT, REALLY?**

This book contains what I believe to be one of the most exciting adventures of Bible study, comparing Scripture, thoughts of Ellen G. White, Jewish authors, and Commentaries, that you may have ever enjoyed. To begin our adventure, we're going to uncover a great deal about the light that is to come from another angel's message. This message is a special message to earth dwellers as recorded in Revelation 18, and is to be given just prior to an experience the Bible calls "The Seven Last Plagues." That means it is a final message before the close of probation! This final angelic message is seen in Revelation 18:1:

*"And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory."*

The angel's message in Revelation 18 tells us to forsake all the sins of ancient Babylon, but it does not tell us exactly what these sins and impurities are. As one sin is made plain and conquered by His grace, then before long another sin will be revealed. This is how we grow in a relationship with God and in holiness, as we should. Ellen White encourages us to cooperate with heaven in this process, especially if we are to understand the last angel's message. The following is an interesting comment found in a periodical entitled the Signs of the Times:

*"If we would receive the light of the glorious angel that shall lighten the earth with his glory, let us see to it that our hearts are cleansed, emptied of self, and turn toward heaven, that they may be ready for the latter rain." ST 8/1/1892.*

Here are two important points: Notice that the *latter rain* and the *light from the fourth angel* are received at the same time. In other words, they are complementary. Also this light that comes just before the plagues (see verse 4) is coming to a people who are cleansed of their impurities. Friends, this is important. It's also important to know that a person can be cleansed. Let's begin this study with a season of prayer together.

Our Heavenly Father, we ask through the name of Yashua, the Saviour, that we might have greater knowledge and an understanding of this exciting light from the angel, this final message that is to cover the earth with glory. We pray for a heavenly cleansing from all our sins. In the name of our Saviour, Amen.

We just saw that it is important to have a pure heart in order to receive the light from the angel, and I want to share with you that it is possible for you to have a pure heart. We're going to study from Jude 24.

*“Now unto him who is able to keep you from...”  
(...from what? ) “...falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy...”*

Friends, this is a Christian's joy, the joy of loyalty. Don't even think you can't be all that He wants you to be.

It's not just that He can present you faultless before the throne, but that He can keep you from falling so that He can present you faultless. That's really as special as it is important. Notice The Southern Review, Dec 5, 1899:

*“If you be willing and obedient...” (There's the key.) “...ye shall eat the good of the land, but if you refuse and rebel you shall be devoured with a sword.”*

Then the author adds: *“These words are true. Exact obedience is required and those who say that it is not possible to live a perfect life throw upon God the imputation of injustice and untruth.”*

That's a powerful statement, isn't it? Those who say that it's not possible to live a perfect life throw upon God the idea that He's not a just God and He doesn't speak truth. Wow! There's no “I can't, I can't” allowed. Negative talk is not appropriate because “with Him all things are possible,” and that includes your being an over-comer.

In fact, we're told not to even think negative thoughts in this regard. RH 10/30/1888 (an important year indeed):

*“We commit sin when we talk about our weaknesses and inability. It is an offense to God for his children to do this.”*

What I’m saying is, don’t put yourself down! That’s what Satan does. Christ wants to lift you up, let Him do it!

Notice this next quote: *“The Spirit is poured out upon all who will to its promptings, and, casting off all man’s machinery, and binding rules and cautious methods, they will declare the truth with the might of the Spirit’s power. Multitudes will receive the faith and join the armies of the Lord.”* *Evangelism* p. 700; RH July 23, 1895.

The above has to do with the latter rain. Earlier we saw the latter rain is associated with the angelic message that “lightens the earth with glory.” Things are starting to come together. Notice that the *truth* is what is going to be presented. However, this last presentation of truth will contain the last angel’s message. Later we will discover that the last angel’s *glory* contains a *message*.



The truths we already know in the Bible are most certainly included in earth’s final warning. The truth found in Scriptural doctrines, such as the ones found in the above illustration, are like glorious everlasting pillars. I want you take a quick look at them before proceeding.

First, the second advent, secondly, the Seventh-day Sabbath, then the third angel’s message, the sanctuary in heaven, and the non-immortality of the wicked, baptism and the Lord’s Supper, and the



state of the dead. Also there's creation and the Creator and the perpetuity of the law.

Quotations substantiating these pillars can be seen below:

1. 2 Thess. 4:16-18; Ev. 624.
2. Heb 4:3-5; 7T109; Ev. 226-6.
3. Rev. 14:5, 7.
4. Heb. 8:1, 2. Ev. 224.
5. Mal. 4:1-4; CW 30.
6. Matt 28:19; John 6:56; Ev. 273
7. Psalm 146:4; Mar. 305; GC 644
8. Gen. 1:1; ST 7/4/1899
9. Mat. 5:18 – 21; 1 John 3:4; CW 77.

All of these truths have been pillars of faith for many Seventh-day Sabbath keepers for years now. It is also believed by many that Christ is the foundation of all of these pillars. Take a look at these pillars now with Christ as the foundation.

As you look at this building you see it's not quite complete. There's a problem. Now we're entering into the purpose of this book. You see, a storm is coming. In fact some believe it will be "relentless in its fury." The problem is that the previous roofless building would not be very pleasant in a rainstorm or a windstorm, or weather containing sleet, hail or even snow. A person would get very cold and very wet if we were in a building with a foundation and pillars but no roof! What about the hot summer time? What about the time of trouble when the heat is on? Friends, an air conditioner wouldn't



help very much in a building like the one above. Let's look at one more illustration to see my point.

Notice the red bar at the top of our building. The question on it is, “Where is the roof?” That’s the question that this book is all about. In our study, all the pillars will remain. The foundation does not change either. But what is the added light from the angel in question, and do we need any new light, or are we complete in our knowledge of light and in need of nothing? Shall we continue without a roof? Should we continue without a cover over us?

Did you know our minds have been heavily impressed with the concept that we don’t need a covering to cap off our beliefs? But, what does the Word of God say to the Laodiceans, and who is it that says it? Let’s take a look in Revelation 3:16-20:

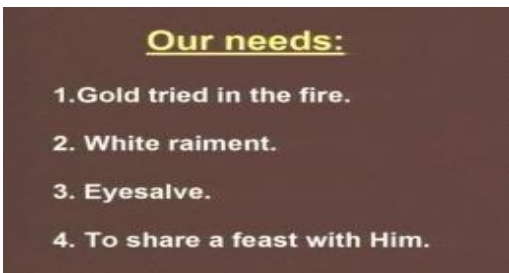
*“So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of My mouth, because thou sayest...”*  
(Please, notice the following phrase)

*“...I am rich, and increased with goods; and have need of nothing.”*

Friends, this is the message from Laodicea to Christ. The church is telling Christ, “she already has it all.” Is that what you believe? Hear Christ’s message back to the church

*“And knowest not that thou are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind and naked. I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich: and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye salve that thou mayest see.” (v.18)*

It’s very obvious from these words that we don’t see it all or we



**Our needs:**

1. Gold tried in the fire.
2. White raiment.
3. Eyesalve.
4. To share a feast with Him.

wouldn’t have to anoint our eyes! This is the hardest news for us church members to recognize. Verse 20 continues:

*“Behold I stand at the door and knock. If any*

*man hear My voice and open the door I will come in to him and will sup with him and he with Me.”*

Try to get the picture. Knock! Knock! Knock! He wants to come into the church and give us more spiritual food. What must we do in order to obtain it?

The text mentions several things: First, get pure gold. Second, white raiment. Third, eye salve. And then we can enjoy that feast. I want to share with you that in Maranatha, page 219, Ellen White refers to this sad commentary of the Laodicean rejection of the Saviour’s invitation, connecting it to the rejection of the light given by the final angelic message in Revelation 18! Can you imagine that? The final angelic message! We’ll see all about that and share the quote a little later, so stay with me.

Can’t you hear the doubters repeating their objections over and over saying, “If the pioneers didn’t know it, we don’t want it. If Ellen White didn’t have it, we don’t need it.” What they’re really saying, dear friend, is this, and I say this in kindness, they’re simply saying: “Christ, You can stand outside the church and knock all You want; we have everything we need and we’ve had it all since 1915.”

Friends, let’s get serious. In order to get this new truth, this added light of the angel, we’re going to have to accomplish some things - three things according to Christ. In reference to the first one, that is “gold tried in the fire,” I found this gem in the Second Advent Review and Herald (12/6/1881).

*“Our Redeemer sees the situation and He counsels all to buy of him gold tried in the fire which is true faith and genuine love, the grace that will not be destroyed by fierce temptations.”*

That’s pretty broad terminology, and it can certainly cover many things. Perhaps we should more carefully read the context of her statement to see at least *one* thing that might be involved.

*“We have an individual responsibility. No friend or neighbor can be a criterion for us. Jesus is the only safe pattern.”*

Then she talks to the ladies for a while. *“Have you not my sisters given the world a wrong example in your dress and in your selfish*

*indulgence? Will you not have to render an account to God for the influence you have exerted in the favor of needless adornment and display?"*

Of course, that's what adornments are for —display. Then she adds: *"Our faith must be tested in this world."*

Evidently, there's a test regarding this. It may have something to do with conquering pride. If so, then, today's men may have a reason to consider the same test. Those who conquer in the little things will most likely conquer the bigger things. "Gold tried in the fire" surely encompasses burning away any dross that affects one's character; modesty of dress is but one of them.

*"Christ overcame in our behalf and made it possible for us also to overcome. Can we overcome? Absolutely. We must endure trial and temptation here and then if faithful we shall receive the crown. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation for when he is tried he shall receive a crown of life."*

For those who are interested in a discussion of unnecessary ornaments I suggest the little \$2.00 booklet entitled "A Special Message to the Little Flock."

The quotation goes on: *"We shall be exposed to manifold temptations. But these, if rightly born, will refine and purify us even as gold is purified in the fire. Yet when exposed to the allurements of the world, that which we thought to be gold proves out to be dross. Our Redeemer sees the situation and counsels all to buy of him gold tried in the fire which is true faith, genuine love and the grace that will not be destroyed by fierce temptations."*

You see, little things mean a lot in any love affair, and admittedly dress reform appears to be one of the little things. "Gold tried in the fire" can refer to the anxiety or stress that a person feels regarding our change in attitude, lifestyle, doctrine, or anything big or small that might hinder one's spiritual progress.

The second thing the Revelator mentions is "white raiment," and He says we *must* acquire it. White raiment of course represents purity. It is written, "Be ye holy for I am holy." 1 Peter 1:16. Is it possible to

overcome sin? Others have, so why not you and I? As an example, Enoch walked with God, and went to heaven without seeing death. What about the Church of Sardis? Let's take a look at this beautiful picture from Revelation 3:4:

*“Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments and they shall walk with Me in white for they are worthy.”*

This is very much like Enoch. A few in Sardis were not defiled. Evidently their sins were forgiven and they had truly dedicated their lives to walk in purity. To add to the excitement, notice how you can be as they were:

*“He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment.”*

In other words, if you take hold on the arm of faith, you too can overcome and also gain that same beautiful garment. To such the promise is given,

*“And I will not blot his name out of the Book of Life but I will confess his name before my Father and before His angels.”*

Think about that for just a few seconds. White garments. White garments with no spots on them. One who confesses, forsakes, and overcomes his sins is pictured here. In Ephesians 5:27, the church is called to be a glorious church not having spot or wrinkle. That's the idea, and the good news is *“that with God all things are possible.”* Yes, you can be a part of that church. That is the church the Scriptures entitles, “The Church of the Firstborn.” Hebrews 12:13.

In Revelation 19:8, the white robe is likened to the righteousness of the saints. It doesn't say the righteousness of Christ, but the righteousness of the saints! In other words, God expects His people to live according to the pattern. Revelation 3:5, white raiment is given to overcomers, and in Christ we can be overcomers. I'm not preaching a negative failing gospel here.

In Patriarchs and Prophets, page 88, we're told that those to be translated without seeing death at the end of time will be as pure in character as - guess who? - The old prophet Enoch—, who, as you know, was also translated without seeing death.

Here's a problem. If you're convinced that you can't be one of these beautiful people and that you remain uncommitted to forsake all sins, big or small... If you're one who chooses to believe the new theology of sin and repent, sin and repent, sin until Christ comes, or in other words, that God doesn't have the power to "keep you from falling" as recorded in Jude 24... If you're not serious to walk the walk in the world undefiled before God and unspotted from the world, as declared in James 1:27... If you're convinced that you can't overcome all things in Christ who promises to give you strength for that purpose ... then the following message in this book pertaining to the final angel's unique message is probably not for you. You simply won't enjoy it, and besides, it probably wouldn't make a lot of sense. You'd simply be wasting your time to go beyond this introductory chapter. The rest of the book is full of things that break with unlawful *traditions* that the average person will not set aside. All kinds of "reasons" will be used to object to what is written. That is why it is necessary to recognize Laodicea for what she is before getting on with the message of the angel, although I won't be writing much more about overcoming sin. There is just too much more to know.

Friends, commit yourselves right now to Christ that every transgression can be forgiven, wiped out and you can be a new person in Him. With that point in reference it is safe, exciting, and perhaps even providential that you keep on reading.

What about the eye salve necessary for the Laodiceans as mentioned to the Laodiceans? Friends, that eye salve is what the rest of the book is about. There's a lot more to scriptural truth than we have seen in the past, according to the Bible, and Ellen White agrees. I want you to see a quotation or two regarding this. From 17MR, page 11:

*"In history and prophecy the Word of God portrays a long, continued conflict between truth and error. That conflict is yet in progress. Those things which have been will be repeated. Old controversies will be revived and new theories will continually be arising."*

Let me give one of many examples of old controversies being revived in a Letter (158) written back in 5/10/1906:

**Main Point:**

**She just tied the work of the two witnesses in Rev. 11 to our subject: the loud cry of the final angel in Rev. 18 who “lightens the earth with his glory.”**

*“Let all who would understand the meaning of these things read the 11<sup>th</sup> chapter of Revelation. Read every verse, and learn the things that*

*are yet to take place in the cities.”*

Friends, she doesn't say read every other verse, she says *every* verse is yet to take place. Then adds:

*“Read also the scenes portrayed in the 18<sup>th</sup> chapter of the same book.”* That is where we find the final (fourth) angel's message.

What's the main point? The main point is that the two witnesses of Revelation 11 are tied to the final angel's message in Revelation 18, who “lightens the earth with his glory!” All of which is given in the future tense and relates to what *will* take place in our cities.

You might wonder what right does she have to do this. Has she not previously applied Revelation 11 to the French Revolution in such books as The Great Controversy? The French Revolution

took place over 200 years ago and, yes, she did tie that old message to our final angelic message of Revelation 18. But she also said those things of history and prophecy *will be repeated*, so, if we should study every verse we just might find out how.

What are the Laodiceans' needs? Number one, gold tried in the fire which is true faith and genuine love. At least one way that's demonstrated is in dress reform. Then there's white raiment which is

**Laodicea's Needs**

**Gold Tried in the fire:**

True faith and genuine love.

One demonstration is in dress reform.

What we see is only dross to our souls.

**White Raiment:**

Purity of character

**Eyesalve:**

So we can see the light of the final angel's message.

purity of character. The true saints really don't want to play with sin any more. And third, the eye-salve so they can see among other things the light of the angel's message in Revelation 18. Light represents knowledge from God's Word, and so now we must be the ones to hear Christ's knock, knock, knock at the door wanting to bring it to us. Are you ready for it? Do you want something Laodicea is rejecting? Keep reading; you will be amazed.

We have been given great advantages having the good pillars of our faith, a special understanding of prophecy, and even high standards of dress and conduct, but more has been promised, indeed *much* more.

To begin with, we must discover what the added light, or Bible knowledge, and the latter rain have in common. We're going to turn to the Scriptures to find out more about it, and later we'll see Ellen White's confirmation of what we find. We'll begin our quest in Zechariah 10:1:

*"Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain to every one grass in the field."*

Does the Bible compare people to grass? Let's look at Isaiah 40:6,7 to get the concept of people being represented by grass.

*"The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field. The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass."*

What I want you to do is to picture all the grass in the world and consider yourself but one blade. Friend, He notices each and every blade and He wants to give a special rain to each special blade, something very good in the time of the end. In Deuteronomy 32:2 the Scripture records:

*"My doctrines shall drop as the rain, My speech shall distill as the dew, as a small rain upon the tender herb, as the showers upon the grass:"*



In this text, doctrine is part of the rain! Wow! But, you might ask, “Don’t we already have all the light on the doctrines? Why would doctrine be a part of the latter rain? Are not the pillars of our faith sufficient to carry us all the way through without adding a roof? Are we not enriched with goods and have need of nothing?” And then you might ask, “But, what does Ellen White have to say about all that?”

*“When God’s people at are ease and satisfied with their present enlightenment, we may be sure that He will not favor them.” 5T708.*

The question is will you be favored or un-favored? Those who are favored are destined to receive more light. The un-favored are stuck in a rut. Thus far shall they go and no further. What a shame!

Someone might ask, “How do these statements compare with Ellen White’s negative statements against new light?” There are a few. But each time I’ve read them it seems like she is condemning new light that *replaces* old light. That is what is called replacement theology — replacing some of our old pillars with something else.

For example, in Manuscript 760 page 16, she says:

*“It’s too late in this earth’s history to get up something new.”*

In the above case, she’s writing of Pastor Ballinger’s teachings that would have replaced our sanctuary doctrine. In fact, the subject of her chapter is entitled “The Integrity of the Sanctuary Truth.” Otherwise, other than replacement theology, her statements are very clear.

*“We must not for a moment think there is no more light, no more truth to be given us.” Gospel Workers, page 310*

When did she write this? ...the last year of her life on this earth, 1915. Even at the very end of her life she expected more light to come. That is what the message to Laodicea says as well. Knock, knock! Spiritual food is available.

*“We must not for a moment think there is no more light, no more truth, to be given us. We are in danger of becoming careless by our indifference, losing the sanctifying power of truth, and composing*

*ourselves with the thought, 'I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing.'” GW 31, 1915.*

Friends, that’s amazing. She’s telling us that more light, more truth, is exactly what the Laodicean church is rejecting. It is Laodicea only that says “I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing.” (Rev. 3:17)

*“While we must hold fast to the truths which we have already received, we must not look with suspicion upon any new light that God may send.” GW 311*

Every doctrine we have today was established by the time she made those remarks. In fact, The Great Controversy had its final out in 1911. In the year of her death, 1915, she wrote that we might lose our sanctification by thinking there is no more light, no more truth, for us. If you understand sanctification as the work of a lifetime, then once that stops, a person is in big trouble.

What does this tell the group that says, “If Ellen White didn’t know it — I don’t want it?” By her own words, friends, such a group is already in big trouble. Notice Counsels to Writers and Editors,” page 29. This quotation is information that will help as we proceed in this book.

*“Although we have in trust the grandest and most important truth ever presented to the world, we are only babes, as far as understanding truth in all its bearings is concerned.”*

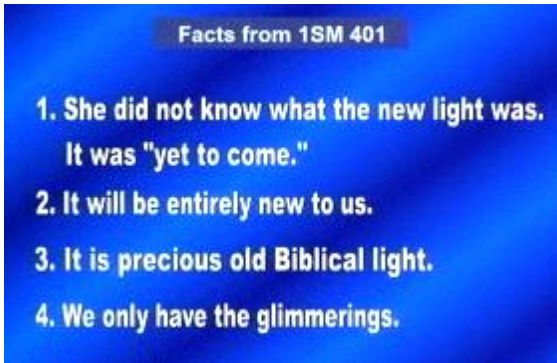
What does she say about our truths? They are the grandest and most important in all the world, but she also says they’re only enough to satisfy babes! Let me ask you a question. Will baby food carry you through the time of trouble? Will baby food carry you clear through the time of the end? I don’t think so!

Do you know why many people leave their churches? — leave the truth? - Simply because they’re bored. They’re tired of baby food. They’re bored with milk when meat is needed. Not only that, but growing children get fussy if they don’t start getting some solid food.

Notice from 1SM page 401:

*“The question has been asked me, ‘Do you think the Lord has any more light for us as a people?’ I answered that He has light that’s*

*new to us and yet it is precious old light that is to shine forth from the word of truth. We have only the glimmerings of the rays of light that is yet to come to us.”*



It's nice to see a diamond shine in the window of a

jewelry shop, but what value would it be to go into the shopkeeper and say I'd like to buy the glimmerings?

Let's look at some facts from this last statement. Number one, she did not know what the new light would be. It was "yet" *to come*. Number two, it will be entirely new to us. It simply won't be a rehash of what we already know. Number three, it's precious old Biblical light yet to shine forth. Therefore it must be found in Scripture. And number four, we only have the glimmerings. Friends, we've been spiritually anemic long enough, and the hour is getting late!

Will the General Conference accept and teach this new light? Or will it be given to the 144,000 as they cover the world with the four angel's messages, that is the first three angels' messages of Revelation 14, together with the reinforcement message of the angel of our interest, whose glory is to shine just before the seven last plagues begin to fall?

Do you remember Martin Luther's troubles caused by the church of his day, threatening the people's membership who listened to Luther, and eventually excommunicating many of those who did?

Do you remember John the Baptist when the church of his day condemned his teaching as well? Throughout the ages there has been a pattern of institutional resistance to new light.

Let's review the glimmerings. I think you're going to like them. They're the best in the world. Here they are: the Second Advent, the Sabbath, the Third Angel's Message, the Sanctuary, the Non-immortality of the wicked, Baptism and the Lord's Supper, the State of the Dead, Creation and the Perpetuity of the Law. All these are wonderful, but the Spirit of Christ influenced Ellen White that these beautiful gems are not all the gems we should have. In fact, in Counsels to Writers and Editors, page 35, she says:

*"Let no one come to the conclusion that there is no more truth to be revealed."*

I guess if we take stock in what she writes we had better not even think that new light is not scheduled for His flock.



*"The diligent prayerful seeker for truth will find precious rays of light yet to shine forth from the Word of God."*

Evidently they were not shining in her day.

It is for us to seek them out, and it appears that there are a lot of them:

*"Many gems are yet scattered to be yet gathered together to become the property of the remnant people of God." CW 35*

The word "remnant" implies His faithful people at the close of earth's history — the remnant on this earth should have many more gems of truth than were previously available.

I want you to notice the large circle of present truth, the present truth that we have had for years. But notice all the gems around it. All of them added together would make a brighter light than the one in the middle, and with the one in the middle it will “lighten the earth with its glory.”

Remember three facts. First, these gems must be new to us. Second, these gems must be found in the Scriptures. Third, these new gems must do no damage to the truths that we already have. Wow! That’s a pretty tall order. Yet the final generation saints *must* have them if they are to stand in the day of His preparation.

In Ellen G. White Materials 1888, page 219, she was asked, “Do you think that the Lord has any new and increased light for us as a people?”

Answer:

***“I know that there is precious truth to be unfolded to us if we are the people that are to stand in the day of God’s preparation.”***

Once again the time setting is in the end-times, the very time when we must be prepared to stand. I’m going to turn this into a negative statement for a purpose. If we put this in the negative for emphasis, she is saying that if we do not receive this new light, we will not stand for God in the last days on this earth. That is awesome, that is serious!

This book is written for those who will sacrifice to stand in the day of His preparation, and be thrilled and happy at the new light that has been buried in the Scripture for centuries. But what can it be?

I hope you have had as much enjoyment as I have looking at the previous, somewhat startling, statements from both the Scripture and the writings of Ellen White. These statements clearly teach us to look for “the light that shineth *more and more* until the perfect day.” Proverbs 4:18. It does appear obvious that for a person to remain blind to new truth is to do so at his own peril. Besides, why should someone be satisfied with a quarter’s worth of knowledge when there’s a full dollar’s worth right around the corner?

Before we go any further I think it's needful to remember Ellen White's statement of rejection. She rejected any new light that would replace a single pillar of proven doctrine, and so will I. This book does not do that. Here's the big question. Are you ready for this? What is the new light? Where in Scripture shall we look for this added light? Friends, Mrs. White's guide was very clear about this. His answer is very much up front. There is no mistaking what the angel and Mrs. White had to say about this. It's finally time to take a look.

Once again, 1888 Materials, page 160, here's the quote (also, 3EGW Biography p. 389). The statement begins, "Said my guide"

Who was her guide? Think about it, in the original manuscript the "G" is capitalized!

*"Said my guide, 'There is much light yet to shine forth from the Law of God and the gospel of righteousness.'"*

Listen to what she says as she goes on:

*"...The message, understood in its true character, and proclaimed in the Spirit, will lighten the earth with its glory." 2MR 58.*

Whoa! Did you catch that? The Bible shows the angel of Revelation 18, the final angelic messenger, as the one who will "lighten the earth with his glory." What is it that's going to lighten the earth with its glory? "Much light is yet to shine forth from the law of God and the gospel of righteousness." This is the light she plainly said she didn't yet have, neither did the church, for it was "yet" to shine forth. Incredible!

The statement also tells us where to look for this light. It is to "shine forth from the law of God." Don't we already have more law than most denominations? And are there not movements within the church accusing calls to obedience as "legalism?"

In 1888 when the comment was recorded, the entire church knew the Ten Commandments very well. Obviously her angel was not talking about the Ten Commandments. They can be easily written on a half page of paper. No, the "much light" was "yet to shine." It was not

something they already knew. She knew it had to do with God's law, and she knew whatever it was there would be a lot of it. The word "much" is clear enough, but what exactly might it be?

Early in this chapter Ellen White indicated that it has to do with the latter rain. That's important. She also proved to us that it has to do with the message to the Laodiceans. Now we see that it comes from that final angel that lightens the earth with his glory. Friends, this has got to be something pretty big. It is also clear that Laodicea rejects it.

Should you and I leave it alone? I don't think so. What shall we do? In the past, when great new light began to shine forth from the Scripture, it took a whole new denomination to carry it; because the old denomination just wouldn't move with it. However, today, I don't think there's time for a new denomination. So what do we do with it?

What I do believe is happening is that the 144,000 are being prepared, by the empowerment of God, and are beginning to receive this new light to be shared around the world in the end time. Surely they'll have the latter rain to help them, and they will be preaching and teaching the messages of the four angels everywhere. They'll have every correct doctrine that you and I have known for a number of years plus many more from the Law of God that you and I have not known in the past. Once again, Ellen White may not have known what it would be, but she was clearly told where we would find it.

When she was given this information, we already had the Sabbath and, of course, we had the other nine commandments as well. But evidently that's not enough, and, whenever more comes, it will grow to spread a glow of heavenly knowledge over the earth – in His time, and especially before the seven last plagues.

Will the majority accept it? Probably not. I know of only one time since the Fall when the majority were on the right side of spiritual issues, and that is when there were eight of them floating above the great body of water in an ark.

The angel told Ellen White that it would come from the law and the gospel of righteousness. Actually, the Law of God and the gospel of

righteousness complement one another. You probably remember Psalm 119:172 — it's such a familiar text:

*“My tongue shall speak of Thy Word, For all Thy commandments are righteousness.”*

In essence, the law and the gospel of righteousness complement each other. They are linked as the text above shows them to be.

“The law and the gospel cannot be separated. In Christ mercy and truth are met together, righteousness and peace have kissed each other. The gospel has not ignored the obligations due to God by man . . . the law points to Christ; Christ points to the law. The gospel calls men to repentance. Repentance of what? – Of sin. And what is sin? – It is the transgression of the law.” Bible Echo, Feb. 8, 1897.

Before going any further, let's ask another question. What do we know about who will receive this added knowledge? - This latter rain? - This greater knowledge of the law? Who will receive this light of the final angel? Who will listen to Christ who's been standing at the door knocking for so long? “Letter 102,” 1894, begins to answer that very question:

*“Under the power of the latter rain the ...Holy Spirit will speak through the living human agent with convincing power. No one then will watch to see if the sentences are well rounded off, if the grammar is faultless. The living water will flow in God's own channels.”*

This goes back to our original premise that one's character will be the most deciding factor regarding having the right spirit within and the ability to have, and to represent the purity of the whole truth.

Let's stop and review what we've learned so far. Number one, the latter rain brings a greater knowledge about God's law. Watch for it. Number two, the latter rain is going to fall on the willing and the obedient. Why would it fall on somebody that's not willing to obey it? Number three, some of those who receive it will probably not be highly educated. And number four, doctrine is symbolized by rain. Doctrine is different from history. Doctrine is different from prophecy. “Much more light shining from the law of God” definitely



fits in the category of doctrine. The text in Deuteronomy 32:2 is correct: "My doctrine shall drop as the rain."

Using a bit of graphic art, what we have learned would look something like this,

**Four Principle Facts:**

- 1. The "rain" brings a greater knowledge of God's law.**
- 2. The "rain" will fall on the willing and obedient.**
- 3. Those who receive it may not be highly educated. (Their sentence structure and grammar can be imperfect)**
- 4. Doctrine comes in the symbol of "rain."**

**"My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distill as the dew" Deut. 32:2**

Did you know that there are two spiritual rainstorms ahead of us? The first one gives us much more Scriptural truth and the second one is going to give us the power to share it.

This explains a phenomenon that was once very difficult for me to understand. You see, I once thought that the latter rain was just the ability to work miracles: to open the eyes of the blind, ears of the deaf, etc. As great as that was, I couldn't understand how it would be that people all around us could miss it.

In other words, if someone in the church was sick or ill, and we put out our hand and prayed over that individual and immediate healing took place, why everybody in the studio would know about it in just a very short period of time, and some would open their cell phones and tell everyone that they knew. *But*, if the doctrine first fell upon open minds bringing in more knowledge from the law of God, you can understand how the person next to him wouldn't know a thing about it. That's what Ellen White was talking about in this quote from Faith I Live By, page 333.

*"Unless we are daily advancing in the exemplification of the active Christian virtues, we shall not recognize the manifestations of the Holy Spirit in the latter rain. It may be falling on hearts all around us, but we shall not discern or receive it."*

What's the point? The point is that one person in the pew might be willing to see and accept it, and another person in the same pew will not get it at all, nor even know the other person got it.

Have you ever wondered why Satan has us so skittish about receiving new truth? He actually has people mocking the idea, ridiculing the concept, and making fun of anyone who thinks he might be finding it. I can understand that now. Christ is knocking to get in and share a spiritual meal with His church, and Satan does not want us to even let Him in, let alone hear what He has to say. Satan wants us to believe we already have all the truth, that our understanding is already perfect. Oh friends, fortunately that's not true about the Spirit of Prophecy. And it's certainly not true about the Scripture. The Word of God says "the light shines *more and more* to the perfect day," but some traditionalists say, "No, it doesn't! We had it all by 1915! It stopped back then." And do you know what? They actually believe that! It is Satan who wants us to reject all "new light."

Let's go to the prophecies of Joel 2:23, and see if we can glean a little more information.

*"Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for He hath given you the former rain moderately, and He will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month."*

I don't have time or space in this short book to go into that text a whole lot, but you should look it up in the [SDA Bible Commentary](#). You will be amazed at what you read! The concept in the text itself is that the former and latter rain will come at the same time, and become one great and strong final message. We are to receive the miraculous powers as promised in verses 28 through 32 in Joel *after* we receive the knowledge (verse 23).

Please be patient. Within the coming pages I'm going to try to lay out everything before you as we continue. It's not easy for me. I know that Laodicea uses every excuse in the world to keep Christ and His message at bay. Perhaps that is why Christ stops talking to

the church at large and talks to the individual. “Is there anyone in there that will invite Me in to sup with him?”

For those of you who learned about the pillars of faith through an evangelistic outreach, or a series of Bible studies, do you remember how excited you were when you first heard about the seventh-day Sabbath? Are you ready for such excitement again? Do you remember how hard the Sabbath was to accept at first? You just couldn't understand why everybody in the old church hadn't accepted it a long time ago, and wouldn't accept it now; on the other hand, how could all of Christianity be wrong? Do you remember all of that going through your mind? Dear friend, if we think the Sabbath was a big amount of new light, then what is coming is prophesied to be “much more” from the Law of God. I wonder how many of us can handle it? Perhaps 144,000? Only time will tell.

Remember, those who receive the new light will later be given the miraculous power to deliver it. In fact, Joel 2:28-30 talks about it:

*“And it shall come to pass afterwards...”*

...that is, after receiving the mixture of former and new light in the 23<sup>rd</sup> verse. Then “afterwards,”

*“...I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: and also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit. And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.”*

Wow, horrendous things will be happening on the earth as the final Pentecost, or loud cry, message advances. Notice verses 31-32:

*“The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of Yahweh come. And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of Yahweh shall be delivered: for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom Yahweh shall call”.*

Many of us used to think these texts only referred to the past. However, now it appears their primary focus is on final events.

Praise God, friends, there's a remnant that's going to hear a powerful deliverance message just before probation closes. It will be presented by people who will be given spiritual gifts; and all the while devastation and disasters will be happening around them. Let's not get too far ahead of ourselves.

For more on texts that give fresh insight into the future, I suggest you might order that little DVD entitled "*New Thoughts from Matthew 24*" from Bible Explorations. Especially the second half of that study gives much more information on possible future application of these very things. An order page is conveniently included at the end of this book.

Who is going to receive this new light? You know, it would be best if the light would come down through proper channels, don't you think? Discovered by the Biblical Review Institute, that would be a good idea; finally announced in the church periodicals, or maybe introduced at a General Conference Session; or maybe it could first be taught by the local pastors. These are the ways we would prefer it to come. Surely the leaders who have been in the work for so many years could yield the greatest influence in circulating much more truth from the law of God than we have had in the past - - but, it might not come in the expected ways at all!

Notice something that was written right after the 1888 Seventh-day Adventist fiasco in Minneapolis. It is from 13MR 334 (also, it is recorded in Letter 22, 1889):

*"There was to be special light for God's people as they neared the closing scenes of this earth's history. Another angel was to come from heaven with a message, and the whole earth was to be lighted with his glory. It would be impossible to say just how **this additional light** would come. It might come in a very unexpected manner, in a way that would not agree with the ideas that many have conceived. It is not at all unlikely, or contrary to the ways and works of God, to send light to his people in **unexpected manners and unexpected ways.**"* (Emphasis mine, it usually is mine throughout the book.)

I wonder if this new message, this new truth, is to come through the laymen, or maybe through literature, maybe on DVDs, or maybe even an old retired minister or two. Who knows? The truth is, we must have it if we are to be useful in the days of His preparation.

Notice that, first of all, the additional light of the fourth angel of Revelation 18 comes in the form of a message. Did you catch that in the quote? Secondly, if we already had the message we wouldn't need an angel to bring it. This is simple logic. Thirdly, the light is not likely to come to us in the ways we would normally expect it to come. Be alert, listen for light, check it out — remember the text:

*“My people perish for a lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, and thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.”*

Friends, are we priests? In I Peter 2:5 and 9, we are called to be priests! That means we are called to live on a very high plane. Question: Is there much law that has been forgotten as the text says? Evidently! Is much light from the law to be regained as Ellen White says? Absolutely. The plain truth is that no amount of innovative techniques to improve our worship services (no matter how helpful they may or may not be) will make up for the rejection of the

**1. The additional light of the fourth angel in Revelation 18 comes in the form of a message.**

**2. If we already had the message we wouldn't need it.**

**3. The light is *not* likely to come to us in the way we expect it to come.**

message to be brought by the angel. The extreme would be to believe that our people perish for a lack of entertainment, or more innovative liturgy, or something else. But in these last days, dear friend of mine, it's more Biblical to realize that our people will

perish for a lack of knowledge coming from the fourth angel!

What's worse than a lack of knowledge? The rejection of it — even as it was rejected in 1888! Yes, the light of the fourth angel was rejected at that time in the General Conference Session in Minneapolis. That means so much more from the law of God than we know about was presented. I personally believe that some of the

messages that Jones and Waggoner presented, with Ellen White's blessing, at that 1888 General Conference Session, have been swept too far under the carpet to be found - perhaps lost, perhaps destroyed.

Ellen White explained that the "much light" that would lighten the whole earth was to shine forth from the Law of God. Evidently, then, that was among the things rejected in 1888. Whatever it was, we have very little record of it today. "Righteousness by faith" and a discussion of "the law in Galatians" is about all we hear of that conference.

Notice the attitude of the constituents in a compilation entitled 1888 Materials, page 166. *"An unwillingness to yield up preconceived opinions and to accept this truth lay at the foundation of a large share of the opposition manifested in Minneapolis against the Lord's message through brothers Waggoner and Jones. By exciting that opposition, Satan exceeded in shutting away from our people, in a great measure, the special power of the Holy Spirit that God longed to impart to them.*

*"The enmity prevented them from obtaining the efficiency which might have been theirs in carrying the truth to the world, as the apostles proclaimed it after the day of Pentecost."* (Also ISM 234)

Friends, in our third chapter we will go back to the generation of Pentecost and see what truths they were proclaiming, and how they are definitely rejected today. You will be amazed! The quote continues:

*"The light that is to lighten the whole earth with its glory was resisted, and by the action of our own brethren has been in a great degree kept away from the world."*

We find that at the 1888 Minneapolis General Conference, a message from the Lord was to be given by Jones and Waggoner, but it was resisted. We also see much more from the law of God was to be presented but it was resisted, which meant the final angel's message was resisted and the Holy Spirit was resisted.

The truth is the “glorious light” that was resisted was not the Sabbath or any other of the Ten Commandments. They already had all of that. She must have been sick at the rejection of whatever it was. I wonder if it was taken from her. Perhaps to be given to a future generation. Perhaps that is what is beginning to happen now.

Would that we could travel back to be observers at the 1888 meetings. In our fourth chapter we will discover some of the things Wagoner and Jones were writing at that very time. They may prove helpful. Many folk today think the things they were writing shed light on what they were saying and why they were resisted. You too may find them quite revealing! I can hardly wait to share them with you.

But notice the attitude of that Conference as it is recorded in “1888 Materials,” page 1575: These six key words are descriptive of an attitude we must not have. There are six of them: *unwillingness, preconceived opinions, resisted, opposition, enmity and finally Satan succeeded.* Since 1888 good things have happened. We have been converting a lot of people, bringing thousands into the faith, helping them physically and spiritually. But today, after all these years, the majority of the world doesn’t know much about Sabbath keepers, nor what they believe. The truth has not gone into all the world in the fashion of Joel’s predictions, nor of that predicted by Christ in Matthew 24:14.

Should the new light be presented today would the reaction be better? Will it be any different today when the fourth angel begins to shine that light again? Would you be

**Key Words:**

**Unwillingness.**

**Preconceived opinions.**

**Rejected truth.**

**Opposition.**

**Enmity.**

**Satan succeeded.**

like Nicodemus, eventually supporting it; or like a Caiaphas and most of the priests who clung to their robes of tradition, fighting Christ and His message to the end? Maybe you would be like Paul, who became converted and, at great personal sacrifice, presented the truth to the then known world with the power of Pentecost. Most of the leaders of his old church hated him for every good thing he did. Knock! Knock! Knock! Is there anyone in there

that will invite Me in to sup? Christ knocks in spite of such prideful rejection of the know-it-all church at Laodicea.

Key Words:

Too blind to see it.

Think it is dangerous.

Afraid of it.

Resist it.

Oppose it.

Don't need it..

Ellen White had obvious concern with future leadership regarding the message that was coming to Laodicea. Look what she prophesied about the majority of us shepherds. Let's take this serious, because it is.

*“In the manifestation of that power which lightens the earth with the glory of God, they will see only something which in their blindness they think dangerous, something which will arouse their fears and they will brace themselves to resist it. Because the Lord does not work according to their expectations and ideal, they will oppose the work. ‘Why,’ they say, ‘should we not know the Spirit of God when we have been in the work so many years?’ Because they did not respond to the warnings, the entreaties, of the messages of God, but persistently said, ‘I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing.’” Maranatha, page 219*

Please notice that at the very top of this quote the power “which lightens the earth with its glory” is the last angel’s message. Please notice the bottom line of the quote. “I am rich, increased with goods and have need of nothing” — the response of the Laodicean church to the message. This Maranatha page 219 quote clearly connects the final angel’s message to the rejection of Christ by Laodicea. That’s important.

But once again let’s look at the key words: *blind, dangerous, afraid, resist, oppose and don’t need it*. In other words, Christ is knocking, and they’re saying we don’t need it, go away. It is the message of the final angel before the plagues that Laodicea rejects! It is interesting that she shows six bad characteristics again. Did you notice?

Did you know that A.T. Jones, whose message was rejected along with Waggoner’s, wrote about the law of God in 1888? A.T. Jones’ message was rejected by the committee in Minneapolis, but accepted by Ellen White. We can pretty well tell what he was actually saying at that 1888 Conference by what he was writing at the time. In fact, in a timeframe of the late 1880s he showed quite a bit of additional



insight into the law of God. We'll quote some of it later in the book. You'll be amazed. Don't miss it.

Today, in many Sabbath keeping churches, we seem to hear less and less doctrinal sermons, less and less of the law of God; instead we're hearing more and more of the gospel stories and saved by grace. There's nothing wrong with the milk of the word; the problem is that we also need more substantial food. After all, ours is the generation that will hear a most glorious truth of God just before He comes. We should be giving truth that hasn't been seen or heard since Pentecost. Really? Absolutely!

Am I getting too bold? Oh no, let's read about it from 1888 Materials, page 1651:

*“Great truths that have lain unheeded and unseen since the day of Pentecost are to shine from God's Word in their native purity.”*

If she didn't see them, she couldn't heed them and then we cannot honestly hold her responsible for them. But we *are* to see them and we *are* to heed them. She was very clear about that. They are “*to shine* from God's Word.” That would be future tense. What kind of truths are “to shine?”... “great truths.” How long have we been without them? ... Since Pentecost. How many years ago was that? ...about 2000. Aren't you tired of being anemic for truth? Most anemic people are tired, but then there are those who refuse to accept the fact that they are anemic!

In her day, these great truths were “unseen,” and therefore “unheeded,” as she says, but our generation has been given the exciting commission to find these unheeded truths that will put a roof on our building.

Oh, friends, there are babes that need to be fed in every congregation, but baby food is not sufficient for growing adolescents nor adults. There must be messages for all of us in the morning sermons. We need to grow! We need to be prepared to be of value for our Saviour in the coming world crisis.

Are you ready to learn more? More about His Holy Law? Would it frighten you? Would you buckle under the peer pressure of a Caiaphas? Would you let it just smolder in your heart to come out later like Nicodemus? Or will you suddenly be knocked off of your chair like Paul was knocked off his horse? Will you run with it from the beginning, like the apostles did? Although most of them were killed for their witness, their names are etched in the foundation stones of the holy city to be viewed by all saints forevermore. Perhaps you might claim blindness saying, “I just can’t see it.” What if you saw that it might be dangerous to you and to our church, causing bad ripples like Paul did in the churches nearly everywhere he went? Could you feel yourself bracing to resist it? Might you rise in opposition as predicted in Maranatha 219?

Or would you witness to the church, like Jeremiah did, who was cast down into a pit; like Isaiah did, who was sawn in half with a carpenter’s saw? Or like Deborah, who judged Israel with faithfulness and courage in time of battle? Would you be like the first Elijah, the one who was translated; or like John the Baptist who was beheaded? How about Peter? Would you be crucified upside down, rather than to yield a single principle of it? Would you be beheaded like Paul after being held in Nero’s prison? I’m meddling now!

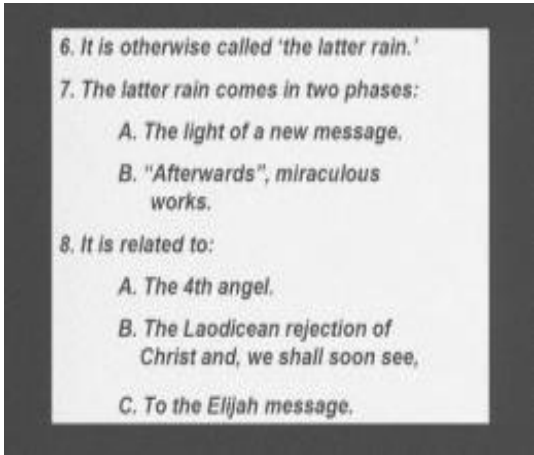
Notice what Ellen White says:

***“The warning here given as to what the disciples would have to meet at the hands of their fellow men is a warning to us also.” RH April 19, 1898***

Since the first chapter is about to close, I’d better draw this introduction message to a conclusion. I just went so fast, like a locomotive, because there’s so much to say, and so much for us all to discover. So much catching up to do.

We have learned a great deal about the present, present truth. The next chapter will build on the knowledge of this one, but before we get into it I believe a quick recap might be a good thing. Here it is in a nut shell.

First, know we are to expect “much” new light. Number two, it will come as a message from the final angel. The first three angels came with messages as well, messages that will be sounded around the earth with the addition of the final angel’s message. Number three, it will lighten the earth with its



glory. It didn’t say it will convert the earth, but the light is certainly going to shine. And number four, we must have it if we are to stand in the day of His preparation. In other words, it’s not optional.



Continuing: It will be considered dangerous and be rejected. Many workers are going to brace themselves to resist it. Most who receive and proclaim it may not be well educated. It comes to those

who are pure in heart and you and I can be among them.

Friends, pray every morning, every night for that purity. Ask God to show you the things that you need to get rid of, as well as the character you must acquire. You can stand among the pure in heart. Remember, it will surely extend your knowledge of the law. Friends, these are the facts. It is associated with the latter rain. It joins with a re-run of the early rain. It has two phases. The light of an added message will come; afterwards, miraculous powers will be given to

help proclaim all four angelic messages in the face of tremendous opposition.

Recall that this rejection of the final angel's message is related to Laodicea's rejection of Christ. We shall soon see in our very next chapter that rejection is also seriously related to the rejection of the Elijah message!

Let's close with a word of prayer. Our Heavenly Father, we're so grateful for your kindness in giving us an opportunity to come alive in our faith. We pray, God, that You will help us to understand these issues, not to be afraid of them, but to check them out according to your word, with sober concern. Please do not leave us on the side line. We want to be involved. Hallelujah, Amen.

**Chapter Two**  
**THE ELIJAH MESSAGE**  
**You Are Ready for This!**

If people would believe the message regarding who will receive the Elijah message, as explained in the first Bible text discussed in this chapter, the rest of the chapter would not be necessary. The prophecy of end-time events leads us into “much more from the law of God” than most of us have considered in the past. Because of prejudice, tradition, and inherited tendencies, we must look at the issue from several points of view. Let’s get right into it. Let’s go to the fourth chapter of Malachi. To get the full context of its end-time message we will read the whole chapter, which is only 6 verses. This chapter has to do with those who will be loyal in the time of the end and those who will not. Let’s take a look.

*“For behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.”*

The above is not something that we really like to study about. But God is very honest to give both the good side and the side that’s not so good. The text also implies end time application. Next, our text points out some good things to those who would be loyal.

*“But unto you that fear My Name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in His wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as the calves of the stall.”*

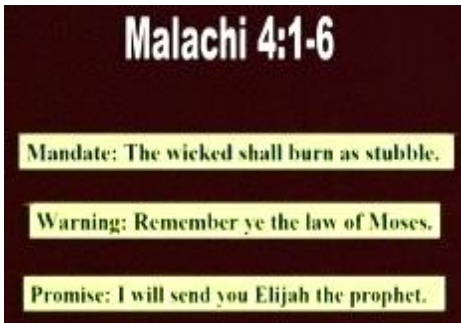
Continuing with end-time events it tells us:

*“Ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of Hosts.”*

Now that the time and the events have been made plain, He gives counsel with the promise of “Elijah” to those who will heed His counsel. Therefore the counsel is very important.

*“Remember ye the Law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments. Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.”*

If you look up the word “fathers” in your Strong’s concordance, or most any other concordance, you’ll find that the “fathers” refer to the ancient leaders of Israel such as Abraham, Moses — perhaps, Elijah himself. Granted the fathers and their children could also refer to the immediate family, for there are many statutes regarding family relationships.



**Malachi 4:1-6**

**Mandate: The wicked shall burn as stubble.**

**Warning: Remember ye the law of Moses.**

**Promise: I will send you Elijah the prophet.**

The truth is, if the message doesn’t convert the world there’s going to be dreadful results. Isaiah 24:19-20 says that the lost will be scattered abroad as the world reels “to and fro like a drunkard,” and then it burns as an oven.

What do we see in these verses? First there’s a mandate that the wicked shall burn like stubble. Second, there’s a warning to remember the Law of Moses, including the statutes and the judgments. And third, the promise that He will send Elijah to those who will remember.

If Elijah is to be sent to those who will honor the Creator’s own commandments, statutes and judgments, then is it possible that those who mock them, or in other words reject this end time call, might be left among the disloyal and eventually burn as if in an oven?

Whether this is the case or not, the truth is that to accept His statutes and judgments would be to recognize “much more light shining forth from the law of God” than most of us have ever thought of before! After all, who studies the statutes and judgments today? Hardly anyone does. In fact, most of us have been taught they have been nailed to the cross!

Whether Elijah will be a person, or just a message similar to that believed by Elijah, or both, it's going to be sent to those who remember the Law of Moses with the statutes and judgments. Why is it that the things so simple and easy to read, are so difficult for people to grasp? I suppose the reason is because of the three usual problems: prejudice, pride, and tradition. I want you to notice how Ellen White set aside pride, prejudice and tradition when she quotes the same passage with greater emphasis. This gem is from Southern Watchman, 3/21/1905; and The Faith I Live By p. 290: This is exciting.

*“The closing words of Malachi are a prophecy regarding the work that should be done preparatory to the first and the second advent of Christ. This prophecy is introduced with the admonition, ‘Remember ye the Law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments. Behold I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord.’”*

What is the “admonition”? The text says:

*“Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.”*

Does she really mean that a preparatory work to be done before the second coming of Christ is to remember the Law of Moses? ...including the statutes and judgments? Talk about being radical! Yet this is what she termed “admonition” for us who live close to the second coming of Christ.

What are the statutes and judgments, and how are they related to the ceremonial law, new truth, the Ten Commandments, the final angel's message, Elijah, and the attempt by Christ to share them with resistant Laodicea? Tough questions for anyone!

Ellen White helps us gain certain perspectives in her comments regarding the Ten Commandments, the Ceremonial Laws, and the Statutes that will prove very helpful.

Of the Ten Commandments she says:

“They are as immutable as God’s throne.” DA 308; PP 365.

“Foundation of all righteous and good laws.” FLB 1958, p. 240

“Placed in the Ark as God’s Testimony.” SR 154.

“Of universal obligation.” SD 44.

Used in the judgment at the end. Rev. 11:18, 19.

Then of the Ceremonial Laws she wrote:

*“The ceremonial law was to answer a particular purpose of Christ’s plan for the salvation of the race. The typical system of sacrifices and offerings was established that through these services the sinner might discern the great offering, Christ. But the (people) were so blinded by pride and sin that but a few of them could see beyond the death of beasts.” RH 5/6/73*

What do we see here? That the ceremonial law was given for a particular purpose, and that it was typical, and contained sacrifices and offerings, and included the death of beasts. To simplify:

From RH:

A particular purpose.

Typical.

Sacrifices.

Death of Beasts.

She adds to that in PP 365:

*“The ceremonial system was made up of symbols pointing to Christ, to His sacrifice and His priesthood. This ritual law with its sacrifice and ordinances was to be performed by the Hebrews until type met antitype in the death of Christ, the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world. Then all the sacrificial offerings were to cease . . . It is this law that Christ took out of the way, nailing it to His cross.”*

So far we see the ceremonial system had to do with - -

From PP

Symbols.

Sacrifices and Ordinances.



Priesthood.  
Ritual.  
Types that met their Antitypes.  
Was to Cease at the Cross.

This is quite a list of things! We can be grateful that they met their fulfillment for more reasons than one - the primary reason being the death of Christ on the cross. Christ is the antitype of all its types.

The Bible speaks of the “Ordinances of the Altar” in Ezekiel 43:18 and onward. There it records some of the sacrifices made of animals and the many laws that governed such services. Several early chapters in Leviticus were devoted to these very things. These ordinances contained many laws such as who was to kill the animal, what was to be done with the fat, skin, entrails, whether it was to burn on an altar, or outside the camp. Was its blood to be sprinkled on a curtain, on the horns of an altar, or poured at the base of an altar. The ordinances specified whether the sacrifice would be a goat, red heifer, sheep, dove, or bullock, as well as when the animals were to be offered and for what cause. What tremendous ritual! What multiplied ordinances!

The Seventh-day Sabbath was also involved.

*And on the Sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: This is the burnt offering of every Sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering. Numbers 28:9,10.*

In other words, the daily evening and morning sacrifices were made every day of the week. On the Sabbath an additional two lambs “without spot” were offered.

Fortunately we dare not discount our day of worship thinking we must do so because animals were offered on that day. Otherwise we would not honor *any* day, since animals were offered seven days a week.

Clearly, the ceremonial laws of sacrifice at the hands of the Levitical Priesthood are no longer required. As types they pointed toward the Antitype of the cross of Calvary. When the sacrifices ended that were commanded for the Sabbath day, the keeping of the Sabbath did not end.

Next, we will take a look at what were generally called the statutes. Ellen White wrote a voluminous amount of material. If you own the EGW CD ROM, you might enjoy looking up the term “statute.” For the purpose of this book we will enjoy a few comments about them. This will truly broaden our understanding of who will receive the final “Elijah” experience so necessary for our future.

I want you to notice how Ellen White supports the statutes that the final generation is to honor in these next few quotes.

*“In consequence of continual transgression, the moral law was repeated in awful grandeur from Sinai. Christ gave to Moses religious precepts which were to govern everyday life. These statutes were explicitly given to guard the Ten Commandments. They were not shadowy types to pass away with the death of Christ. They were to be binding upon man in every age as long as time should last. These commands were enforced by the power of the moral law and they clearly and definitely explained that law.”* RH May 6, 1875

To summarize what we’ve just read, she said the statutes are religious precepts to govern everyday life. They’re given to guard the Ten Commandments. Notice they are not the Ten Commandments, but are their guards.

She also said “they are not shadowy types to pass away, but they are binding in every age as long as time lasts.” She adds that they clarify the law, define the law, and explain the law. How beautiful these things are, then, for those of us who truly want a character like that of Enoch. Because of his close walk with God he was translated without having to die. Just like Elijah who also was taken to heaven without seeing death - - just like the 144,000 end-time tribulation saints.

We can be grateful that she gives us even more information. Immediately after quoting a statute in Lev. 19:13 she wrote:

*“The Lord Jesus gave these commandments from the pillar of cloud and Moses repeated them to the children of Israel and wrote them in a book, that they might not depart from righteousness.”*

Then she adds:

*“We are under obligation to fulfill these specifications; for in so doing, we fulfill the specifications of the law of God.”* 3RH Dec. 18, 1894, p. 213.

If this is true, and I believe she is right, then suddenly we indeed have “much more” to the law of God than before. Incredible! And yet she said that there were some things about them that had not been seen since Pentecost - and that they were “yet” to be revealed. That means we have even more good news ahead.

To summarize 3RH 213 we find that the statutes:

They were written in a book.

They were given to help maintain one’s righteousness.

And that we are obligated to observe the things written in that very book.

This is tremendous information for those who truly desire to be among the 144,000 saints, and who live through to see Christ come in the clouds of glory. Let’s look at more of her statements concerning the statutes.

*“This is not the voice of man; it is the voice of Christ from the enfolding pillar of cloud. Read carefully all of Deuteronomy 26, and also chapters 27 and 28; for here are stated plainly the blessings of obedience.*

*“These directions which the Lord gave to His people, express the principles of the law of the kingdom of God; and they are made specific, so that the minds of the people may not be left in ignorance and uncertainty. These Scriptures present the never-ceasing*

*obligation of all whom God has blessed with life and health and advantages in temporal and spiritual things.” 4RH p. 249 and see also RH Dec. 25, 1900.*

Elijah, Elijah, Elijah, to whom will you be sent? To those who “Remember the Law of Moses with the statutes and judgments!”

The quote from RH, Dec 25, 1900 continues with very strong emphasis on these “principles of the law.”

*“The message has not grown weak because of age. God’s claims are just as binding now, just as fresh in their importance, as God’s gifts are fresh and continual.”* In this quote we find the statutes to be:

Principles of the Law.

Specific.

Dispel ignorance and uncertainty.

Never-ceasing obligation of all.

What does she mean by specific? As an example, the Ten Commandments say “Thou shalt not commit adultery.” It’s more specific in the statutes where it condemns incest, fornication, rape, bestiality, homosexuality, and even says we are not to look on nakedness—in other words, in the statutes, the gray issues become black and white.

She says they are given to dispel ignorance, and who wants to be ignorant, especially in the things of God? Then she adds that they are never-ceasing obligations of all.

For even more certainty, let’s read another quote. There we will find even more encouragement to take seriously the admonition given to the final generations of saints to “Remember the law of Moses with the statutes and judgments:”

*“The principles set forth in Deuteronomy for the instruction of Israel are to be followed by God’s people to the end of time. Our prosperity is dependent upon the continuance of our covenant relationship with God.”* PK 570

Wow, how long has it been since you've heard messages from a pulpit on the statutes in Deuteronomy? As far as present day messages are concerned, Deuteronomy is almost a forgotten book - if not forgotten, certainly neglected. Most of our congregations haven't heard such messages in almost a century of preaching. Did you notice she started the quote with the phrase "the principles"?

As an example of a principle regarding the statutes I would suggest that God, who created the human being, knew that almost all diseases are carried in the blood, so He was very careful about not transferring blood or body fluids from person to person, both with the women at their time and with men if they had a wound.

Things were quite different in the days of Moses from those of today. They didn't have the hygienic helps that we can get at Rite-Aid, Rexall, Wal-Mart, and CVS drug stores. No, they were out in the desert for 40 years! But the principle of cleanliness, and care to avoid blood contamination, are still the same. This is one reason why doctors scrub between surgeries. Ellen White says two words regarding the statutes: "principles" of which I just gave an example, and the word "specific" which is quite different. I gave an example of specific when I showed how the statutes enlarge on the 7<sup>th</sup> commandment with incest, rape, etc.

One of the important things she says about the statutes in this last quote is that they should be followed *to the end of time*. And, also, that they are for the prosperity of our covenant relationship with God!

Then why haven't church sermons and study quarterlies made a big issue of them? It just might be a great idea, especially if we studied the statutes unknown since Pentecost.

Let's look at the statutes one more time. This thought comes from the Austral-Asian Union Conference Report, 03/25/1907.

*"After the giving of the law, God gave to Moses specifications regarding the law. These specifications are plain and explicit. No one need make a mistake."*

To impress on you the importance of the statutes, and the fact that the 144,000 will not make mistakes, I will simply summarize what we have seen in the preceding quotes.

This is going to add quite a bit to your understanding of the law of God. Here is the list of truths that Ellen White brings out regarding the statutes.

She says they are religious precepts.

They govern daily life.

They guard the Ten Commandments.

They are not shadowy types to pass away.

They are binding in every age as long as time lasts.

They clarify, define and explain the Law.

They help maintain one's righteousness and they are our obligations.

They're the principles of the Ten Commandments.

They are specific.

For our instruction.

For our certainty.

They are never ceasing obligations of all.

They're to be followed to the end of time.

They're for the prosperity of our covenant relationship with God.

They're plain, explicit and given to help us avoid mistakes.

Answer this question: Why would any true Christian want to throw all this out, nail parts or all of it to the cross, or, worse yet, simply ignore them? It's amazing, isn't it? All of this help is available - - and yet seldom, if ever, do Christians anywhere hear sermons, or have Bible studies, regarding these beautiful attributes of our Creator. Surely Satan has done a number on Christianity in general. One reason for their neglect is the fact that a few of the things that the Word expresses as His statutes have actually been rejected as unnecessary Old Testament baggage.

Did you know that Ellen White actually indicated that the statutes were on an equal par with the Ten Commandments? I want you to notice, as an example, how she refers to the statute of strong drink as equal with one of the ten. Read carefully. I don't want you to miss this, it's too important.

*"It has been declared by some that Christ favored the moderate use of fermented wine, in witness whereof they refer to His miracle of*

*changing water into wine. But we protest that Christ never made intoxicating wine; such an act would have been contrary to all the teachings and example of his life.*” ST 8/29/1878; HR 7/1/1878

You may ask what teachings and what example and when, but she goes on, she answers:

*“He was the Angel who led the children of Israel in the wilderness. He spoke the law from Sinai. He prohibited those who officiated in holy office from using wine; and His reasons for so doing are explicit; that they may have clear judgment to distinguish between the common and the sacred, to do justice to the fatherless and widows, to teach his statutes and laws to Israel, and to accept no bribes. Those who abolish the law of God for the sake of getting rid of the Sabbath, do away with the most solemn restrictions against using liquor.”* HR July 1, 1878

Why? Because she included the statutes regarding liquor as part of God’s royal law. In her mind, the statute in Leviticus 10:8-11 was comparable to the commandment in Exodus 20:8-11. Isn’t that exciting?

It’s time we went further into the Scriptures. In the New Testament we will see that the statutes of His Torah were practiced, approved, and used by the apostles and often governed their actions.

We will see that the statutes did not pass away at the cross, and that the apostles knew them to be “never ceasing obligations for all” just as Ellen White said. They also knew that the statutes were meant to be binding “in every age as long as time should last.” We need to know this, too. We need to be comfortable with it, and confident in it. Let’s look at a few Biblical references.

1 Corinthians 5:1. Its comparable statute is in Deuteronomy 27:20:

*“It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father’s wife.”*

The statute simple says:

*“Cursed be he that lieth with his father’s wife.”*

We have noticed that Ellen White placed the statute on a par with a commandment. The Bible does the same. Notice Paul interspersing the statutes with the commandments in 1 Cor. 6:9, 10.

*“Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. Be not deceived. Neither fornicators...”*

Fornication is a statute. Deut. 27:20.

*“...nor idolaters, nor adulterers...”*

These are commandments.

*” ...nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind...”* The statute is in Leviticus 20:13.

*“If a man also lie with mankind as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination and they shall surely be put to death, their blood shall be upon them.” Lev. 20:13.*

The principle here is simply that God doesn’t appreciate such behavior and judgment will come. Actually the statutes are very clear in the New Testament, as well as the commandments. Notice verse ten (I Corinthians 6):

*“Nor thieves, nor covetous,”*

These are commandments.

*“...nor drunkards...”*

Drinking is a statute that we have already seen.

*“...nor revilers nor extortioners...”*

Extortion is a statute recorded in Leviticus 6:2...

According to Paul, none who willfully transgress these statutes or commandments . . .

*“...shall inherit the kingdom of God.” (1 Corinthians 6:10.*

You see, the statutes and the commandments were all the same law to Paul, and eternal life became questionable for the transgressor. As



we have seen, they were all the same law to Ellen White, too. Why haven't they been all the same law for you and me? For the serious observers among us, we must also study to know which statutes are "principles" to be applied, and which ones are "specific" to be kept. How exciting it is to see new light shining from the law of God. Some statutes, such as unclean meats and tithing, we have known for a long time, but what are the others? As we study the statutes we will find that many of them are common sense such as in the following text.

*"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?"* I Corinthians 6:14

The statutes contain several examples of this one. One is in regard to choosing a life mate.

*"Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son."* Deuteronomy 7:3

Being unequally yoked was not only taught in the statutes, it was illustrated.

*"Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together."* Deuteronomy 22:10

I'm sure that every Jewish farmer knew better than to do that - and so does every American farmer that has ever plowed with a team. You can't put two animals like that together and expect them to pull evenly or to work together. They just won't. What was this teaching?

Paul drew from the statute to let us know what it was about. Sometimes the New Testament clarifies the Old. He simply said, "Be ye not unequally yoked with unbelievers." You see the donkey is an unclean animal, the ox is clean. The clean is not to be yoked to the unclean. This is an illustration of the true Israelite not being yoked, in marriage or in business, with one who is not a God fearer.

Here is another one.

*“But he is a Jew which is one inwardly and circumcision is that of the heart.” Romans 2:29*

And here is the statute.

“Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart and be no more stiff-necked.” Deuteronomy 10:16

A lot of people think this circumcision of the heart idea was a brand new principle from the apostle Paul. Actually, there are very few if any new principles of conduct in the New Testament.

I think you’ll find these next words very interesting because this text is possibly the clearest of all.

*“But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin and are convinced of the law as transgressors.” James 2:9*

Question: What law? Friends, this is serious business. Sin is definitely not the right road to heaven. What law was he quoting to the Christian church that reveals such an action as sin?

*“Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honor the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbor.” Leviticus 19:15*

Now examine this one.

*“Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great;” Deuteronomy 1:17*

You don’t find these ideas in the Ten Commandments. He’s quoting statutes, and he’s letting Christians know they’re on the wrong road if they don’t pay attention to them. James is truthful to say that this statute is *a part of the law of God*, for

“if ye have respect to persons ye commit sin and are transgressors of the law,” even though it is not found in the “ten” commandments at all - it is a statute. It is the law.

James and Paul agree with Ellen White!

*“If ye fulfill the Royal Law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love they neighbor as thyself, ye do well.” James 2:8.*

Here’s the statute:

*“Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself; I am the Lord.” Leviticus 19:18*

This is not only a high principle of well doing; it is a call to recognize the statute as a part of God’s “Royal Law.” You say, well, that sounds like kind of a nice statute. Of course, all of God’s laws are nice. It’s the Devil that makes them look bad. The commandments, statutes, and judgments are on Satan’s hit list. That’s why a spirit of antagonism often shows itself when the teaching of the statutes is brought up. Our Saviour didn’t teach bad things. The Devil just works hard to make it look that way. The law is really an expression of the divine character of the Almighty.

*“Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.” Matthew 22:37*

Isn’t that wonderful? Here is the statute.

*“And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.” Deuteronomy 6:5*

These are beautiful statutes. Friends, you are learning much more from the law of God. These are ways of protecting your life, ways of protecting your soul, and ways of imitating the heavenly Father. You may also initiate an attack from Satan from where you least expect it. One who exalts the commandments, statutes, and judgments of the Almighty One will not be appreciated by the enemy.

Did you know that the very things you are now studying are a big sign that we’re nearing the time of His preparation? It also shows that the New Testament principles are the same as the Old Testament principles. No wonder He once said: “I am the Lord, I change not.”

Malachi 3:6, and, “My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that has gone out of My lips.” Psalm 89:34. See also Psalm 89:31.

At this time I’d like to share with you a counsel that Ellen White gave to a butcher one day. This is a neat story. It seems she was counseling that butcher; because, to save money in hard times he was trimming the fat off of the animal. Then, with the fat he would leave a little skinny sliver of meat, and take that fat and little tiny sliver of meat home to his family. I want you to notice what she wrote to him and how she enforces the point of a heaven inspired statute. This is incredible.

*“As a family, you are far from being free from disease. You have used the fat of animals which God in his Word expressly forbids: ‘It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.’ ‘Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast in any of your dwellings. Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.’ (Leviticus 3:17; Leviticus 7:26, 27)” CDF 393; 2T 6*

Where does God in His Word expressly forbid the above? Where is it expressly forbidden to eat neither fat nor blood, except in the statutes?

I know I’ve given you much to think about. But I want you to see how all these things are blended into the law of God, both by the apostles, by Ellen White, and especially in a call from the Holy Book promising “Elijah” to those who will remember them. In the time of the end, there is a group especially told to honor His statutes and judgments. The challenge is given to the generation that will see the fire fall. Might you be a member of that group? It is your right.

Perhaps you are beginning to see, dear reader, why so many laymen are quietly studying the statutes and the judgments. Oh, would it be that we might have more sermons from Deuteronomy. Actually, many folk feel that it would be politically incorrect to study the statutes, especially since they have been influenced to think most of them have been assigned to the rubbish heap. There’s no question in my mind that the 144,000 will know every principle involved. Why? Because they are very sincere before God about avoiding mistakes.

They want to come up to every point, and they want to reflect the character of Christ perfectly.

Today the common thought is that the statutes and the ceremonial laws are often intertwined. Many believe they are same thing and therefore no longer relevant. On the other hand there are those who are beginning to see that the statutes and commandments are united, and it is just the ceremonial system of sacrifices with all its ordinances that are no longer relevant. In other words it is the “Ordinances of the Altar” that are no longer relevant, including the Levitical priesthood that was responsible for officiating over all the ceremonial ordinances. Now we look to the cross and our High Priest, who is of Melchizedek’s lineage.

Today, there’s a remnant who believe the commandments, statutes, and judgments are relevant, and they’re studying in private groups. Some of them meet in small Sabbath School classes, but most of them meet in private homes. Thousands of them are Adventists, but many others are of a variety of denominations. On the other hand there are folk who consider such students as different, odd, worthy of mockery, or otherwise labeled “Judaizers.” What do you think?

I wonder if you could handle that kind of criticism? Would you jump out on a limb if you were sure God was at the end of it? - Even if no one else could see Him there?

Regardless, those who trust the Bible’s call to be loyal to His whole law will become the clean and holy people (the 144,000 translated tribulation saints). This is according to the Bible, but also according to Ellen White.

*“That God who reads the hearts of everyone, will bring to light hidden things of darkness where they are often least suspected, that stumbling blocks which have hindered the process of truth may be removed, and God have a clean and holy people to declare His statutes and judgments.” 1T333*

And you have the right to be one of them! Perhaps it would be a bit more daring to read about their future.

*“...and God have a clean and holy people to declare his statutes and judgments. The Captain of our Salvation leads His people on step by step, purifying and fitting them for translation.” 1T 333*

Friends, who does she say will be translated at the second coming of Christ? A clean and holy people who are willing to teach his statutes and judgments - in other words, those who are willing to teach according to Malachi 4 (and repeated in the Southern Watchman). They will be different and unique to this world and, as predicted by both authors, receive the blessing of Elijah.

Let me ask a question. How can the 144,000 saints to be translated declare his statutes and judgments if they continue to be persuaded that most of them are nailed to the cross? How can the souls to be translated teach the statutes and judgments if they don't even know what they are? Can you see the quandary? That is the reason for this book. How can we get it into the hands of more folk like you? How can we make them available and who will pass them out?

Dear friends, you have received so much information already, and yet, there are a few texts that seem to nail the, so-called, “Law of Moses” to the cross. Do they really do that? I was once taught that they did. In fact, I was so convinced of it when I was an evangelist that I preached it. Could it be that we have been misinterpreting a few texts inherited by Protestantism from Catholicism such as found in Colossians and Ephesians? I'm going to try to answer all of your questions regarding such texts — yes, even questions that come from books like Ephesians, Galatians and Colossians. Right now it's more important that you see more end-time truth to be presented by a uniquely loyal group of witnesses.

To be honest with you, in some respects the study of the statutes is very similar to the study of the Sabbath. Do some of you remember when you first heard about the Sabbath? Especially if it was in an evangelistic outreach? I don't know whether you remember or not but the evangelist usually took at least six nights to bring you to a decision regarding the Sabbath.

The first night was quite frustrating when you heard about the Sabbath from Genesis to Revelation. The second night the topic was \$6,000 for a Bible text and you thought that would be so interesting.

It too was about the Sabbath; but the next night was going to be super interesting because it was all about strange looking animals like a lion with wings, and a bear with ribs in his mouth, and a leopard with four heads, and a dragon with crowns, and all kinds of weird things like that. You just had to come back to see what they were about, and sure enough you found out it was about the illegal change of the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday.

It didn't stop there, did it? The next night was going to be about the mark of the beast. Everybody in the country wants to know the truth about that mark of the beast. And when you heard the truth about the mark of the beast you heard that it was a Sabbath issue again, and you had the importance of the Sabbath proven to you again for a full hour. My, oh my, your head was reeling with all the information that you were receiving.

The next night would be about the unpardonable sin. You found that continued transgression, regardless of the commandment, would lead a person to an unpardonable position. Once again the Sabbath was the key issue.

By that time you had a tremendous amount of information regarding the Sabbath and it was time for the evangelist to make an unexpected short visit to your home. It is the same with the statutes, but you've just read the first two chapters. We're just getting started. However, before getting into more messages about them from the apostles, from Ellen White, and from the prophets, you probably have a question looming up in your mind, "What about the ancient feasts of Israel?" Of course everybody enjoys a feast, nothing wrong with having feasts, and Israel's feasts are included in the statutes. They are even called statutes, and the people were told to observe them forever. As an example, look at the Day of Atonement: "Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings, It shall be unto you a Sabbath of rest . . ." Where do such statutes fit in today's world? Or do they fit?

All my life my favorite feast, for years, was Thanksgiving. I can still see all the relatives coming home and having a great time, chattering, and playing board games in the living room, and putting together picture puzzles, and I can see the fellows out in the backyard playing horseshoes — thanksgiving has always been a great time. Finally I hear the call to dinner. It's just a wonderful holiday, isn't it? There

was usually enough food for three families. Yes, feasts are wonderful. But aren't we dead set against the statute feasts given to Israel? The truth is, dear friends, there are four types of statutes that I've been able to discover.

(1) Statutes on morality to give us strength of character. Many of us probably wished we'd known them when we were younger. Praise God we have youth that we might be able to teach. Statutes that take out the grey issues of business dealings, finance, how to treat the blind and physically impaired, respect for parents, sex issues and a host of other things pertinent to becoming the kind of person heaven can trust.

(2) There are statutes regarding healthful living. I wonder if we might all not live to be a hundred years old if we had always known them. Some of us have been taught to pick and choose among the statutes about clean and unclean meats. But there are other statutes about health and healthful living, the careless passing of blood being one of them. At one time a promise of health was offered regarding all of the statutes. "If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee." Exodus 15:26.

(3) There are statutes about tithes and offerings. They're a little bit different than what you may have heard about tithes and offerings, but they certainly are there. They promise God's abundance to those who abide by them.

(4) Finally, there are the statutes regarding His Feasts. Wow. We're not going to get into them right now, but we are going to discuss the objections. The objections to the feasts generally come from four directions and we'll look at three of them because they are kind of silly. The fourth one is pretty strong in favor of not keeping those particular statutes. We'll get to that one in the next chapter. Warning! It may keep you awake one or more nights.

The first argument against the statute feasts is because they contained animal sacrifices. Yes, they certainly did. The second argument is because we would have to take a few days off from work each year. Third argument, well, Ellen White didn't keep them so



why should we? And the fourth argument, the strongest one, we will study in the next chapter. Once again, you may be amazed!

Objection number one — they contained animal sacrifices and oblations. Actually this is the weakest of the arguments against the feast statutes. In other words, if we put much stock in this argument, we'd have to throw out the Seventh-day Sabbath on the same basis. We certainly don't want to do that.

Let me show you what I mean. We'll look at a few Scriptures of the Old Testament.

*“And the Lord spake unto Moses saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are My feasts.”* Leviticus 23:1-3

The first thing noted in this text is that the feasts are not originally referred to as “the feasts of the Jews,” but rather as the “feasts of the Lord.” He declared them to be His. The first one He mentions is the one under discussion.

*“Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein, it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.”*

Biblically speaking, the Sabbath is His number one feast.

*“And the Lord spake unto Moses saying, Command the children of Israel, and say to them, My offering, and My bread for My sacrifices made by fire, for a sweet savor unto Me, shall ye observe to offer unto Me in their due season.”* Numbers 28:1-2

Next He explains the seasons, but what we're interested in is in verses 9 and 10 involving the Seventh-day Sabbath.

*“And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: This is the burnt offering of every Sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.”*

I believe you can see why this would not be a very good argument, that is to claim people shouldn't keep the feasts because they had animal sacrifices. On that basis they would have to throw out the Sabbath, and Sunday worshippers would have to throw out Sunday. Every day had animal sacrifices. Really, that argument is just awash.

What do Seventh-day Adventists do about that argument? Christ's fulfillment of the sacrificial system is honored. The ordinances of sacrifice were superimposed over the Sabbath for a time until they met their fulfillment at the cross. You see, the Sabbath was established before sin and will continue after sin. The sacrificial system was established after sin and was completed at the cross.

It would actually be a slap in the face of Christ to have animal sacrifices today. It would be as though we didn't believe in Calvary. Also, as good Bible students, we've always given careful thought to Daniel 9:27:

*"...in the midst of the week ... the sacrifice and oblation [shall] cease..."*

We maintain the Sabbath day and simply eliminate the sacrifices with their ceremonies and rites thereof. In fact, this quote makes it very clear that all the sacrificial offerings were to cease.

*"It is this law that Christ 'took ... out of the way, nailing it to his cross."* PP 365

Yes, they did sacrifice animals on the Sabbath day feast. And, no, most Sabbath keepers don't. When the animal sacrifices ceased, the Seventh-day Sabbath did not cease.

The second objection is job-related and it's a little stronger and a little more serious, but still weak. Could a person get time off to enjoy these few feasts each year? The plain truth is if thousands of Jews can get time off from their Gentile employers these few days of the year then so can we; we're just as good as they are (or they're just as good as we are) — or whatever. Also these feasts often fall on a weekend. More truth is recorded here:

*"As the will of man cooperates with the will of God, it becomes omnipotent. Whatever is to be done at His command may be*

*accomplished in his strength. All His biddings are enablings.”*  
COL 333

This one takes a bit of faith, but faith is exactly what we must develop. You see, those who see the feasts as His bidding feel that they have power to accomplish it. Here are some promises to claim:

*“I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.”*  
Philippians 4:13

*“My God shall supply all your need according to His riches and glory by Christ Jesus.”* Philippians 4:13 and Philippians 4:19:

The third objection is yet a little stronger than the first two. It appears that Ellen White didn't keep the feasts. What's the problem with that objection? If she didn't keep it, why should we?

Actually, for her to have known about these things might spoil it all, because she was very clear that the final truth that was to be expanded from God's law was not yet shining in her day. If she kept them, then that would disqualify these things as being something *not yet* shining or, as she wrote in another place, as “things unheeded and unseen” in her day.

*“Great truths that have lain unheeded and unseen since the day of Pentecost, are to shine from God's word in their native purity.”* 1888 Materials, p.1651.  
; FE, August 17, 1897

She was telling us that there were many things that were not yet seen or heard — but would be. There are times when a prophet becomes sensitive to things beyond what they then understand.

One example of this is seen in Martin Luther's ministry. We all know he didn't baptize by immersion. The Lutherans still don't baptize by immersion. There were people baptized by immersion in his day, but it was a generation after Martin Luther that the idea began to mushroom. But, notice what he wrote. This is under Martin Luther, *History of the Christian Church*, by Schaff, in Volume 6, pages 218 and 219.

*“In Greek, to baptize signifies to dip. I could wish that the baptized should be totally immersed.”*

Isn't that amazing? But he himself did not immerse, neither was he immersed. Getting back to Ellen White, she did say that we would know much more from the law of God in the future. She also pointed us to the statutes, and then told us how far we would have to go back in the past to find the truth - to the feast of Pentecost.

Once again, I have given the reader a tremendous amount of issues to think about. That's okay. Once again you are about to be somewhat astonished, and even excited, at what you are soon to find. My prayer is that any blinders of tradition and prejudice be swept away as we continue our adventure together.

In the next chapter the subject will change a little. We will begin with the apostles in the early years of Christianity, as Ellen White suggested, and we will indeed find “great truths unheeded and unseen since the day of Pentecost.” Yes, we're going to go back to Pentecost, and onward, to try to find them. You're going to find it very exciting as we get back to the formative years. In our next study, Pentecost had happened, persecution had started, Paul had been converted, and the gospel was spreading like wildfire. I can hardly wait to share it.

Let's close this season with a word of prayer and ask Yahweh to help us to think about, and remember, the things that we've learned.

Our Heavenly Father, we're grateful for the hour we've spent together, and the blessings we have received. We thank you, Lord, for the guidance. Now we see there's much more to the law than some of us have thought, and we pray, Heavenly Father, that You will lead us deeper - not that we want to be shackled by requirements, but freed in Your love. We are grateful to be freed from the shackles of Satanism to walk in the footsteps of Elijah, and to walk in the footsteps of Enoch who was able to go into heaven without seeing death. We pray, Father, that You will lead us in this direction, and in the next chapter, give us greater wisdom than ever before. For we ask it in Christ's Name, Amen.

## Chapter Three PENTECOST AND ONWARD

This chapter is perhaps one of the most exciting learning adventures so far. Pentecost had recently happened; the full gospel was spreading across the land. Paul had been converted and was spreading truth northward from Jerusalem. To save repeating sacred stories that you already know, we're going to start about 18 years after the cross. At this time a controversy arose over, of all things, a problem of circumcision. Circumcision is the cutting of the flesh ceremony that pointed to the cross along with all other cutting of the flesh and blood rituals. In fact, circumcision is known as "a covenant by blood." I am quick to say, however that there is a health benefit to the old rite of circumcision. I read in the Wall Street Journal, Tuesday, July 5, 2005, that "In a potentially major breakthrough in the campaign against AIDS, French and South African researchers have apparently found that male circumcision reduces by about 70% the risk that men will contract HIV through intercourse with infected women." The article said that circumcision could not fully protect them. Of course not, but on the other hand

there are usually more benefits than one from the things God asks of His people.



We're going to take a look at the map to see where Paul was and what was happening at that time. Marked by arrows on the map you can find

Jerusalem at the bottom, and then at the top of the map, almost directly above Jerusalem you will see Antioch. The squares on the map represent about 50 miles. So from Jerusalem to Antioch, counting the squares would be about a 300 mile trip. Paul is going to make two extra trips because of this controversial issue. It was a serious issue in those days.

*“Certain Jews from Judea raised a general consternation among the believing Gentiles by agitating the question of circumcision. They asserted, with great assurance, that none could be saved without being circumcised and keeping the entire ceremonial law.”*

*“This was an important question, and one which affected the church in a very great degree. Paul and Barnabas met it with promptness, and opposed introducing the subject to the Gentiles... The matter resulted in much discussion and want of harmony in the church, until finally the church at Antioch, apprehending that a division among them would occur from any further discussion of the question, decided to send Paul and Barnabas, together with some responsible men of Antioch, to Jerusalem, to lay the matter before the apostles and elders... Meanwhile all controversy was to cease, until a final decision should be made by the responsible men of the church.”*  
SR304-305

Now notice:

*“This decision was then to be universally accepted by the various churches throughout the country.”*

Once again, let’s go to our map. He is looking at a 600 mile round trip over this issue, so let’s carefully investigate their decision. Here, James is presiding at the head of the counsel and expresses his decision.

*“Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: but that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath day.”*  
Acts 15:19-21

Question: If this decision was to be universally accepted, then why isn’t it accepted by all Christendom today? Why do Christians who eat meat purchase anything but properly prepared kosher products like the Jews are still supposed to do when observing those same, ummm!, shall I say, restrictions? Actually, there were health benefits.

The reason Christianity doesn't accept these health reform principles today is because most of Christianity believes all these statutes were nailed to the cross! Besides, meat without blood wouldn't taste very good anyway - just one step above shoe leather.

I want you to notice three points. First, they would continue to worship on the Sabbath each week in the local synagogues. Second, there they would learn the rest of the Laws of Moses from week to week. Number three, there were certain necessary things they were to practice immediately. Here's more information and confirmation.

*"For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us..."*

To whom?

*"...to the Holy Ghost, and to us [the apostles], to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if you keep yourselves, ye shall do well." Acts 15:28-29*

Please notice four non-approved items: fornication, things strangled, blood, meats offered to idols - of all things - mostly statutes! Eating blood and fornications are prohibited in the statutes.

Why meats offered to idols? You see, the new Christians were to immediately understand about meat. They were not to eat meats offered to idols. To eat such meat, in a sense, was indicating an allegiance to the idols to which it had been offered and the sustenance of its priesthood. Also, the Gentiles took no steps to make their sacrifices kosher — that is, without blood. This would pose a whole new problem. How do you drain the blood from an animal that died a few days earlier? Nearly impossible!

The text also says not to eat things strangled. Why did they strangle their animals? Because that would keep the blood in it and thus it would taste better. It was also cheaper to purchase this meat offered to idols. That was because originally it was a free-will offering, a gift that didn't cost anything. Therefore the idolatrous priests could sell it very cheaply to the public. But such un-kosher food was declared unfit for the children of Yahweh.

I want you to notice the mutual agreement between the Holy Spirit, the apostles, and Ellen White. You remember Ellen White quoted that same statute to the butcher — no fat, no blood. In other words, the Holy Spirit, the Apostles, and Ellen White all agree that meat with blood in it is unfit for the universal Christian church. It's unfit in the statutes delivered by God to his people through Moses, and every new gentile believer was to be taught this truth according to the counsel.

Fornication is another statute negated in the minds of many, many Christians today. The statutes teach that there should be no sexual activity out of wedlock - period! But those who teach that the Ten Commandments are the only laws of God to be observed have opened the flood gates of sin. You see, there's nothing about fornication, rape, incest, or sex with animals in the Ten. These commandments are all in the statutes. Civil laws may condemn or condone, but there is "0" about them in the Ten Commandments.

I'm going to move along a little further now with Paul's journeys and it will be seen that he's carrying these truths throughout the Gentile communities.

*"Then came he to Derbe..."*

Derbe is where he circumcised Timothy for public relations purposes.

*"Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium."* Acts 16:1-2

I mention this text because Lystra was a place that had no synagogue. This shows that we're getting into Gentile country. It isn't that they didn't have Jews all around the country like they do today, but this is definitely more of a Gentile area.

Let's check our map to make sure of where we are. Once again you can see the lower arrow to orient yourself at Jerusalem. Eventually Paul went up to Derbe, and to Lystra. Here we will see that they not only talked the talk, but they walked the walk.





*“And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.” Acts 16:4*

You see, these decrees were to be universally accepted by all churches! What has changed? Nothing. However today, for the most part, these laws are simply ignored. Worse yet, Paul is blamed for nailing them to the cross. There are two ways to get rid of something. One way is to fight it; the other is to ignore it. Satan has people doing both.

*“And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.”*

*“Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia. After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him saying, come over into Macedonia and help us.” Acts 16:5 - 9*

How far are they from Jerusalem by now? Jerusalem is on the lower right corner of the map, and Macedonia at the top middle.



He went to Macedonia. Philippi is in Macedonia, and in Acts 16:12 when Paul got to Philippi, he found that there was no synagogue. This is another one of those predominantly Gentile areas. In fact, I've been told that they still don't have a synagogue there, though I'm not positive of that.

*“And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.*

*“And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.” Acts 16:12, 13*

At Philippi they baptized a lady named Lydia from the city of Thyatira.

Important question: How do we know by reading this text that the Sabbath is still important in the New Testament?

There's nothing in this text that says they kept the Sabbath. There's nothing in this text that says, “Remember the Sabbath to keep it holy.” Oh, no, it is simply by example. They were walking the walk. *“And on the Sabbath [they] went out of the city by a river side.”*

From there they went on to Amphipolis and then to Apollonia and finally on to Thessalonica. Now we are about 21 years this side of the cross.

*“And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures.” Acts 17:2*

Tell me, friend, what scriptures was he using? The New Testament had not been written yet! He was using the Old Testament, and the Old Testament teaches the abstinence of fat, abstinence of the blood, abstinence of fornication, and the keeping of the Sabbath. In other words, they checked him out by the Old Testament Scriptures, to see whether what he was teaching was right. And the Old Testament Scriptures proved him right. Do they prove Christian’s correct today? That is an important question to my thinking.

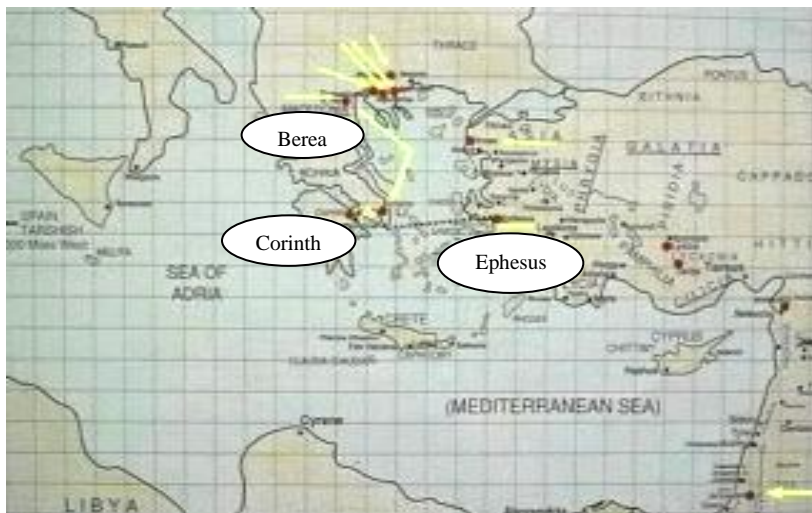
Once again, there’s no command to keep the Sabbath in the text. The text doesn’t say, “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.” No, it doesn’t. How do our evangelists use this text to prove the Sabbath is relevant? It is proven relevant by the fact that they were regularly meeting on the Sabbath days. They were walking the walk, and that’s evidence enough besides the fact that he was teaching from the Scripture. What did the Old Testament scripture teach?

*“Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God”. Ex 20:8-10*

Then Paul went on to Berea. In Acts 17:10 it says the Bereans were nobler because they searched the scriptures to see whether what he was teaching was true. Once again, what scriptures did they search? Answer: they searched the Old Testament. In other words, if it’s not in the Old Testament it may not be the right instruction. They checked it out to make sure, even while Paul was there teaching and preaching, and they found him correct.

Some of the Thessalonians followed him to Berea to do him harm. It seems that Paul’s preaching did cause divisions in the churches. Sometimes it still does. Paul had to escape, and he escaped by sea going to Greece. He disembarked at Athens.

This was where the Mars Hill episode took place, where Paul taught the Greek people about the unknown God. From Athens, if you move over a little bit to the left you'll see he went to Corinth. At Corinth he met and recruited Aquila and Priscilla, the tent makers. He didn't



really enjoy Corinth all that much, and didn't want to stay, but God let him know that He had many good people there. So Paul stayed about six months, then finally, with Aquila and Priscilla, he sailed to Ephesus in Asia Minor. This is where things get really interesting to our subject.

They didn't stay at Ephesus very long. It was only a short stay. Here's the reason for the short stay.

*"When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented no; but bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem; but I will return again unto you, if God wills. And he sailed from Ephesus."* Acts 18:20

It may be a bit presumptuous, but some assume that it's correct to keep the feasts because that is what Paul did. He was still keeping the statutes, and he was still walking the walk. The same as with the 7<sup>th</sup>-day Sabbath; that is, simply because that's what Paul did. Actually, he did other things in Jerusalem besides keeping the feast. But if we take him at face value, then that's what he wanted to go to Jerusalem to do. We'll find that Ellen White agrees.

I looked up the word “keep” used in the text. In Webster’s Ninth Collegiate Dictionary these are the explanations: 1. “to take notice by appropriate conduct;” 2. “to be faithful to;” 3. “to act in fitting relation to such as a Sabbath;” 4. “to preserve; to maintain.”

In other words, if we just simply use the English language, Paul said, “I must by all means preserve, maintain, be faithful to, use appropriate conduct, and act in fitting relationship to, this feast that cometh in Jerusalem.” He was not using “keep” as to keep something in one’s pocket. That wouldn’t make sense at all.

Wouldn’t it be nice if he had used the word “Sabbath” instead of “feast”? Let’s think about that for a minute. That would have been very helpful to our evangelists through the years. If he had said “I must by all means keep this “7<sup>th</sup>-day Sabbath” that cometh in Jerusalem,” surely we would have used that in our arsenal of texts to say that it was the thing to do; however since he said “feast” we ignore it.

Ellen White put it this way.

*“After leaving Corinth, Paul’s next scene of labor was Ephesus. He was on his way to Jerusalem to attend an approaching festival, and his stay at Ephesus was necessarily brief.” AA269*

The scripture text says to “keep the feast;” Ellen White says “to attend an approaching festival.” Did he also want to return for other reasons? No doubt, but his primary purpose for returning is well recorded.

In fact, at Ephesus is where he wrote his first letter to the Corinthians. That letter adds even more interest to our subject.

*“Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us:” I Corinthians 5:7 and 8*

Purge out the old leaven meant for them to get the sin out of their church. Then he seemed to contradict himself saying, “Ye are already unleavened.” This is no contradiction to those who understand the Jewish economy. The truth is that, according to the statute, they had removed the physical leaven from their premises but had not gotten the sin out of the church. They had gotten the leaven

out of their homes but not out of their hearts. They had missed the point. One is actually a symbol of the other, and those who would keep the unleavened bread feast are reminding themselves that transgression has to go.

*“Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.”*

Notice, “Therefore, let us keep the feast.” But how? In sincerity and truth. And why? To honor Christ our Passover sacrificed for us.

Once again, dear friends, if Paul had said “let us therefore keep, preserve, maintain, be faithful to, act in fitting relationship to the Sabbath,” we would have jumped on that with all fours and used it in every evangelism campaign. What if it had read “Let us keep the Seventh-day Sabbath with sincerity and truth and void of malice and wickedness? Would we be using that? But, instead, he encouraged them to have a good attitude toward one another while keeping the Passover/Feast of Unleavened Bread. They were to remember the meaning of the feast they were keeping. It was not just a ritual, but a reminder that they were to remove sin from their lives.

Interestingly, he continues.

*“For I will not see you now, by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.”* I Corinthians 16:7, 8

In conclusion, what he’s saying to those who enjoy the statutes is simply this. In Corinth you can keep the Passover without me as I’m not going to be there in time, but do it right with sincerity and truth. After we have Pentecost here in Ephesus, I’ll resume traveling towards you.

Here is more about this experience.

*“For over three years Ephesus was the center of Paul’s work. A flourishing church was raised up here, and from this city the gospel*

*spread throughout the province of Asia, among both the Jews and Gentiles.” AA291*

Friends, that’s a part of the quote. We’ll get to the rest later. Think about it! If the feasts had been done away, he had three years to get the message across to the Ephesians before leaving for Corinth.

Actually, to dispense with the feasts that the Gentiles hadn’t previously kept anyway would have been a much easier thing to teach than abstinence from blood, fornication, and idolatry

But there in Ephesus, as in Philippi a little later, he chose to remain until the feast was completed before going on his journey. In other words, with respect to the statutes at this point in his experience, he’s still walking the walk.

Let’s look at the rest of the story. Wouldn’t it have been great to have been there?

*“The apostle had now for some time been contemplating another missionary journey. He ‘purposed in the spirit,’ when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem saying, ‘After I have been there, I must also see Rome.’ In harmony with this plan he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastu; but feeling that the cause in Ephesus still demanded his presence, he decided to remain until after Pentecost.” AA291*

It’s impressive to me how the Spirit would encourage Ellen White to simply write it like it was. That is beautiful. You see, not to begin a long hard journey at that time is a perfectly logical thing for a statute keeper. This is certainly something we should investigate a little more thoroughly.

Before leaving Ephesus, Demetrius the image maker, caused everything to be totally disastrous for the apostle. Paul had been preaching against idolatry and Demetrius was a maker of idols, so he persuaded others of his same craft to get rid of Paul.

*“And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much*

*exhortation, he came into Greece, and there abode three months.”*  
Acts 20:1-3

After three months in Greece, he began his return trip by sea to Asia Minor. He did not want to go the long way via Macedonia for a reason, a reason beyond the fact that he had just been there immediately prior to his three month stay in Greece. In respect for his life, he had to alter his plans!

*“And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.”*



To avoid being killed by the non-believing Jews, he began the long trip back toward Ephesus via Asia Minor again. You can see by looking at the black line on the map, and comparing with crossing directly to Ephesus by water, how much longer

the trip would be over land again. To avoid persecution he had to take the long way around.

Ellen White puts this unique story in proper perspective. I'm going to share just a few short paragraphs, because some of us may be facing that same type of persecution. It shows us very clearly that we should not walk boldly where persecution is waiting. Rather, we should circumvent the area and go somewhere else. The end of this short story is what should be expected but is not by today's Christian world. Following the story to its conclusion will lead to a more complete understanding of our subject as well. Some folk really struggle with the end of this passage.

*“Having completed his work at Corinth, he determined to sail directly for one of the ports on the coast of Palestine. That's what he*



wanted to do. *All the arrangements had been made, and he was about to step on board the ship, when he was told of a plot by the Jews to take his life. In the past these opposers of the faith had been foiled in all their efforts to put the end to the apostles' work.*"

*"The success attending the preaching of the gospel aroused the anger of the Jews anew. From every quarter were coming accounts of the spread of the new doctrine by which Jews were released from the observance of the rites of the ceremonial law and Gentiles were admitted to equal privileges with the Jews as children of Abraham."*  
AA389, 390 Praise God for that.

*"Paul in his preaching at Corinth, presented the same arguments which he urged so forcibly in his epistles. His emphatic statement, 'There is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision' (Col 3:11), was regarded by his enemies as daring blasphemy, and they determined that his voice should be silenced."*

Can you hear the hate in that? Liars oppose the truth; tradition often opposes new light; meanness is a response to exposed error. An ancient prayer posted on Hear and Obey.com says: "From the cowardice that shrinks from new truth, from the laziness that is content with half truths, from the arrogance that thinks it knows all truth, Oh, Elohim of truth, deliver us!"

Ellen White continues her quote:

<i>"Upon receiving warning of the plot, Paul decided to go around by way of Macedonia." ... "His plan to reach Jerusalem <u>in time for the Passover services</u> had to be given up, but he hoped to be there at <u>Pentecost.</u>"</i>
--

This is getting more interesting all the time, isn't it?

*"Accompanying Paul and Luke were Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. Paul had with him a large sum of money from the Gentile churches, which he proposed to place in the hands of the brethren in charge of the work in Judea; and because of this he made arrangements for these representative brethren from various contributing churches to accompany him to Jerusalem."*

The Messianic Jews in Jerusalem were being persecuted and they needed financial help. Read carefully this last paragraph, it is an eye opener!

*“At Philippi, Paul tarried to keep the Passover. Only Luke remained with him, the other members of the company passing on to Troas to await him there.”*

The others went by ship, Paul and Luke went the long way around stopping again at Philippi at the time of Passover.

*“The Philippians were the most loving and truehearted of the apostle’s converts, and during the eight days of the feast he enjoyed peaceful and happy communion with them.”* AA 389,390

Friends, I don’t want to belabor a point; but, once again, if the text had said that Paul tarried to keep the Sabbath -- instead of saying Paul tarried to keep the Passover -- Oh, wouldn’t we be delighted?

Paul didn’t keep the Passover to placate the Jews anymore than he kept the Sabbath to placate the Jews. Here we see that Paul kept the Passover with his predominantly Gentile converts at Philippi, a city where there was no synagogue, out of respect for the statute and out of his respect for the One he said was “Christ our Passover sacrificed for us.” 1Cor. 5:7

You might wonder that since they were his converts, then who had taught them to keep the Passover in the first place? Most likely Paul himself taught them when he had converted them on a previous journey.

Yet we keep in mind that Ellen White once said, in a seeming contradiction, that this festival of the Jews was done away forever. Pretty soon we’re going to have to put that together with what we’re seeing and find that she doesn’t contradict herself at all.

In summary we see that Paul was writing 1) how to keep Passover at Corinth; 2) delaying at Ephesus for the Feast of Pentecost; 3) wanting to keep Passover at Jerusalem; 4) keeping Passover and Unleavened Bread at Philippi; and 5) determined to get to Jerusalem in time for the next Feast of Pentecost. Did you ever wonder why he did all of that? Was he actually still walking the walk? Was he still

keeping the customs of the Jewish fathers? Was he honoring the statutes?

At the end of his ministry he certainly said he was. In fact, in Acts 28:17 he told his Jewish friends that he had committed nothing against the customs of their fathers. Why do so many scholars interpret some of his writings as though he did? We'll look at all of those writings in the near future, and we'll see that what he did and what he wrote are in complete agreement. The story continues...

*“And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.” Acts 20:6*

Paul finally left Philippi; but not until after the full eight days of the feast was completed. No more than he left Ephesus until after the Feast of Pentecost had been completed.

Are you finding this interesting? Next Paul is writing back to the Philippian church where he had just kept the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

*“Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do; and the God of peace shall be with you.” Philippians 4:9*

Friend, what was the last thing they saw him do? ...keep the feasts! Now he promises if they will continue in all that he did and taught that the God of peace would be with them.

In the very next century Polycarp wrote fascinating words about this text.

“His (Paul’s) purpose in writing to the Philippians was not to advance new and original ideas but to remind the church at Philippi of the faith which it had been taught.” *Masterpiece of Christian Literature*, pp 18,19

Paul had taught the church at Philippi the things held sacred in the Old Testament. Actually, how long had these things really been taught? Long centuries before Polycarp and Paul, and even before Moses who lived and taught them 1,500 years before their day. In

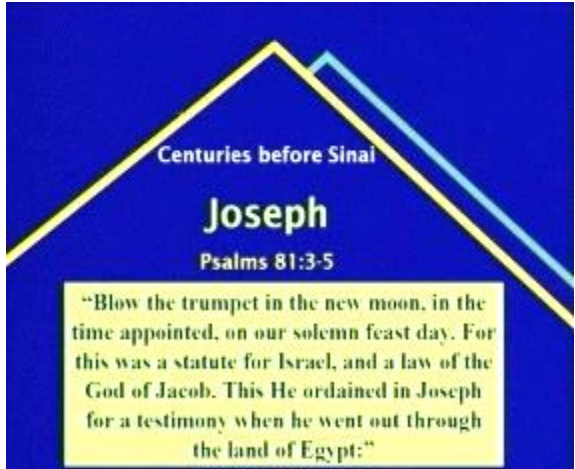
fact, why not trace these things from Moses all the way back to creation! This should be most interesting and fun.

Looking about 1,500 years before Paul, we'll first examine the writings of Moses.

*“Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God and keep his charge and his statutes and his judgments and his commandments always.”*

That sounds very similar to what Malachi wrote to the generation that will be alive when the wicked are destroyed in the fire. Did you notice the word love in the text? Obedience to God is always considered an expression of our love for Him.

Next, about 400 years before Moses, we find the story of Joseph. Everyone still admires Joseph. Because of his integrity he was a very loyal person. The story of Joseph should be told to every early teen.



*“Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed on our solemn feast day.” 81:3-5*

What solemn feast day was appointed at a new moon? The answer is the Feast of Trumpets. It always comes on the new moon of the seventh month every year. The text goes on:

*“For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.”*

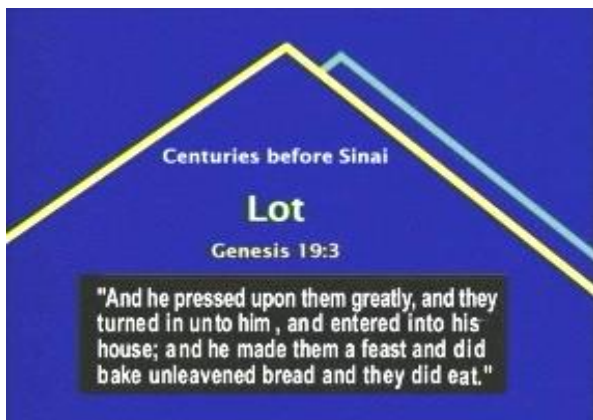
Was the Feast of Trumpets originally a law of Jacob or a law of the God of Jacob? Some teachers will tell you the Feast of Trumpets didn't exist until Moses some 400 years later after Joseph! Right

away you see it's the "law of the *God* of Jacob," and Jacob lived centuries before Moses, and God has always been.

*"This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt..."*

It might have been tough to learn the Egyptian language when Joseph went to Egypt, but he certainly understood the Feast of Trumpets and apparently taught it to the Egyptians. You might wonder why the Feast of Trumpets? Perhaps, if they understood the Feast of Trumpets as a warning of judgment to come, they might have understood, and even avoided, the 10 plagues that fell in judgment upon their country a few centuries later.

Some scholars say that Joseph is a type of the Israelites as they were leaving Egypt. I'm not sure about that, but if it were true there would have been thousands of people in Egypt keeping the Feast of Trumpets prior to the time it was re-issued at Sinai.



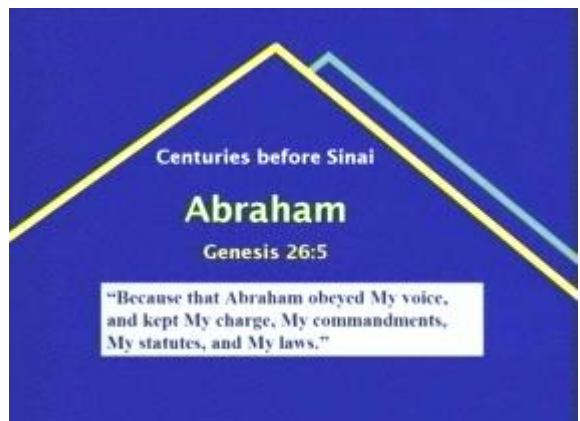
Joseph's great uncle Lot lived three generations before Joseph. Many Statute keepers see his story meaningful. Might it have more in it than meets the eye?

*"And he," (Lot) pressed upon them..." ...the "them" were angels appearing as men... "And he pressed upon them greatly and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat." Genesis 19:3*

What kind of a feast? A feast of unleavened bread. Could it be that Lot and his guests enjoyed the first day of the Lord's feast? If so, then Lot surely would have provided the very best food that he had for his guests, and I'm sure he did, *except* for the bread. When it came to the bread for his special guests — he gave them flat,

tasteless, cooked dough. Why do you suppose? Later, one week of unleavened bread was commanded in the statutes of the Almighty. If it had been known by Lot, as well as the angels, then unleavened bread would have been used. If Lot sensed that his visitors were holy men then he would not want to break the statute in their presence.

Next is Abraham, Lot's uncle, who also lived centuries before Moses. "Because that Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws." It is so amazing that people teach, from pulpits, that the statutes weren't added until Mount Sinai! Here is Abraham, centuries before Sinai, keeping the statutes as well.



It appears that when Abraham fed the angels earlier, on the very same day that Lot gave them a feast including unleavened bread, that Abraham also fed them unleavened bread. In the book Abraham, Loved by God by Henry Gaubert, there is a section entitled: "What did Abraham eat?" He writes, "Leaven was added to the dough when there was time to wait for it to rise, but generally bread was unleavened." In the story of Abraham, according to the Bible, there would have been no time to leaven the bread... We read: "And Abraham *hastened* into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready *quickly* three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth." It seems both Abraham and Lot used unleavened bread on that day. The idea some suggest is that if Lot understood God's feast of unleavened bread then he must have learned it from his Uncle Abraham. I suppose that since it does not *say* Abraham used unleavened bread, it leaves a loop hole for those who need it. Otherwise it said Lot "made them a feast and did bake unleavened bread.

If you want to know the truth about it, the statutes were really a problem to the wicked before the flood — Noah's day. That's right!

*“Men may trace, in the broken service of the earth, the evidence of the flood. Men thought themselves wiser than God, and altogether too wise to obey his laws, keep his commandments, and obey the statutes and the precepts of Jehovah.” 2MR307, 4/29/1886*

Of course, you know they knew the statutes before the flood. How else would Noah have known the difference between the clean and unclean animals? Certain animals are spelled out in the statutes, as given by Moses centuries later, as clean or unclean. As an example, the pig is designated unclean, whereas the sheep would be clean. Noah, who lived many centuries before Moses, also knew that difference.

*“And the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.” Genesis 7:1, 2*

The timing for the birth of Isaac could also be connected to the feasts. Isaac was a type of Christ, not only in his lifestyle, but also in his time of great sacrifice. His father, Abraham, at Yahweh’s command, had bound his willing son on an altar, and was about to plunge the knife into the boy when he was stopped by the Word of the Lord. A ram, caught in a thicket, was substituted. In this story, Abraham and Isaac proved their loyalty to heaven, and also caught a glimpse of Father Yahweh who would offer His son as a sacrifice centuries later.

The Bible says, *“But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.”* Genesis 17:21

According to Strong’s, the set time in the above text is moed. Moed is not always interpreted as one of his set feasts, but His set feasts are, as far as I can research, all moed. It seems logical since Bible students have determined that Christ was born at Tabernacles that his prototype would have been also born at the same time.

It seems that before Sinai the patriarchs passed the commandments and statutes by word of mouth. Therefore, centuries upon centuries

later, Polycarp said that Paul was not teaching anything new and original and he certainly was not whether or not the existence of the feasts was known centuries before Sinai, or proven to the extent that no faith is needed. But for most of us who keep the feasts, we recognize sufficient evidence of their existence before Sinai. Regardless, Paul's teachings were things "of olden days," and so his converts enjoyed the eight days of the feast with him at Philippi.

For many today, the call of the prophet to "remember the law of Moses, with the statutes and judgments" might appear new and original, but not to Paul or Polycarp, nor to you or me.

Before we complete Paul's journeys, we should even go further back into the past to see that the divine statutes were established at creation. Here is told the timing for the feasts as set in the heavens at creation.

*"Let them be for signs and for seasons for days and years." Genesis 1:14*

The word "seasons" is very interesting. In the SDA BC Volume 1, page 213, it speaks of these seasons as "yearly returning festival periods." One might ask, "Who's yearly returning festival periods?" The answer is they are festivals of the One who set the sun and the moon in the sky. Of course, other definite times can be determined by movements in the heavens as well.

The Holman Christian Standard Bible also records it with clearness. *"Let there be lights in the expanse of the sky to separate the day from the night. They will serve as signs for festivals, and for days, and years."*

The signs in the heavens, especially our sun and moon tell us when Yahweh's festivals begin, and also, when the four seasons begin. But when it comes to "for festivals to begin" we must ask, "whose festivals?" The answer is that they are the festivals of the One who established the heavenly clock - that is, Yahweh's festivals.

From the Good News Bible:

*"Let them serve for the time when days and years and religious festivals begin."*



God's Word Translation:

*Let there be lights in the sky to separate the day from the night. [that would be the sun and the moon] They will be signs and will mark religious festivals, day, and years. They will be lights in the sky to shine on the earth."*

Our Creator made the two bright lights to shine on our earth; the larger light to rule the day and the smaller light to rule the night.

It was all set in the heavens way back at creation. As long as creation exists, so also do the times set for the observance of His feasts. Many centuries after creation, when God's people were taken out of Egypt, He gave them definite directions regarding these things through Moses, and gave directions to us in Malachi. The feasts can no more be removed from the statutes than can the Sabbath be separated from the Decalogue. We don't find the calculations all that difficult today. In fact, we have tools that make it easier for us to calculate the times for His religious festivals even than it was for the Israelites.

Let's visit Sinai, now. This is centuries this side of creation - and 400 years after the Israelites had been in bondage to the Egyptians. Their total time in Egypt according to Scripture was 430 years. (Exodus 12:4) Notice certain details when the Israelites were made cognizant of the feasts.

*"Speak unto the children of Israel, and say to them, Concerning the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are My feasts. Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings."*  
Leviticus 23:2-4

It's even clearer that the Sabbath is His first feast as translated in the NIV, but the King James is clear enough.

*"These are the feasts of the Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons."*

Whose feasts? The Lord's feasts. When were they established? At creation. Who first enjoyed them? The evidence seems to point to

the patriarchs. Later at Mt. Sinai they were repeated through Moses for the children of Israel.

After discussing the feast of the 7<sup>th</sup> day, He discusses the annual ones. All of these are according to His schedule. The times were set for all His “set apart” seasons at creation. The phrase “set apart” is used in some Bibles where others use the word “holy.”

Tragically the statutes were dishonored in the world before the flood. They’re dishonored in the world now before the second coming. But they were honored by Noah, Abraham, Lot, Joseph, Moses, the Apostles, and especially Paul. Many who keep the feasts today believe that since Yahweh called His feasts “statutes,” that we have no reason to conclude that there were not statutes known in the days of the Patriarchs, as well as in the days of the Israelites, and later in the days of the Apostles, and wonder even more why we haven’t been honoring them as well? Perhaps, because Colossians 2 tells us not to? We’ll check that out later in this book as well.

These beautiful appointed times with God were given to the children of Israel “forever,” and surely that includes the 144,000 children of the “tribes of Israel.” For, few in number as they may be, they will respond to the Word of God to “remember the Law of Moses with the commandments, statutes, and judgments.” We’ll take a look at that when we also study the 144,000 in a future chapter in this book.

I asked earlier, “I wonder why we haven’t been honoring His holy days today?” This is a very interesting question. It is related to, “When were the feasts changed and by whom?”

The Good News Bible, speaking of the little horn representing the Roman power, gives us the answer:

*“He will try to change the religious laws and festivals and God’s people will be under his power for three and a half years.” Daniel 7:25*

It seems, in this version, that there were more divine institutions than the Sabbath that were altered by the same power and about the same time. While commenting on the Sabbath, Ellen White once wrote that, “Every divine institution is to be restored.” PK 78.

Moffatt:

*“He shall plan to alter the sacred seasons and the law and for three and a half years the saints shall be handed over to him.” Daniel 7:25*

NIV:

*“He will speak great words against the Most High and oppress His saints and try to change the set times and the laws.” Daniel 7:25*

When and where were the “set times” set? They were set in the heavens at creation. But, here’s a power that raises itself proudly and says, “I’m going to change God’s set times.”

New American Bible:

*“He shall speak against the Most High thinking to change the feast days and the law.” Daniel 7:25* Wow! That’s certainly clear enough!

The King James simply says:

*“He shall think to change times and laws.” Daniel 7:25*

Now we’re finding out what “times” the King James is writing about. The Amplified version is very clear:

*“And he shall speak words against the Most High God and shall wear out the saints of the Most High and think to change the times of sacred feasts and holy days and the law.*

Our friends, the Catholics, in the Douay version:

*“Thinking to change the feast days and the law.”*

In the past we have simply said “he shall change times and laws,” but under investigation, and honest scrutiny, these “times” have a great deal of significance. The Papacy has truly changed many divine institutions. Not living at the time that these changes were made eliminates me from being a judge, but I do sense we are approaching the time for the restitution of all things.

Some of you special readers might have heard of a certain letter from Father Enright years ago. I believe he was the first Cardinal in the United States. He did a lot of good for a lot of people in a lot of ways. When I heard his letter offering \$1,000 to anyone who could find a Biblical reason for changing the 7<sup>th</sup>-day Sabbath to Sunday, I was shocked. Now I have been shocked again to find the letter had a sentence on the end of it that I had not previously heard.

*"I have offered, and still offer, \$1,000.00 to anyone who can prove to me from the Bible alone that I am bound, under grievous sin to keep Sunday holy. The church made this law long after the Bible was written. ...The Catholic church abolished not only the Sabbath, but all the other Jewish festivals."*  
June, 1905.

Of course, that's what the Bible said would happen and that's what has happened. Now we know the "rest of the story. He truly thinks he has changed "times" and laws.

Whose eight feasts have been changed, and by whom? Our Creator said: "...*these are My feasts...*" Enright said they are Jewish feasts. What do you say? God also said:

*"My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips."* Psalm 89:34

Friends, we know who established the feasts ... God did; ...that Paul and his converts kept the feasts. ...and that the prophet Daniel predicted the little horn would alter them. We know that, in fact, it did alter all of them. We also know that they had previously existed in order for him to have something to alter. What else do we need to know? What comfort can we get from all this?

The Spirit of Prophecy shines through for us and comes to our rescue. We looked at part of the quote, now let's read a bit more.

*"In the time of the end every divine institution is to be restored. The breach made in the law at the time the Sabbath was made by man, is to be repaired ..."*  
PK678

Is this not exciting news? Friends, the Sabbath is only one divine institution, but the others are evidently related to it. She says "every" divine institution, and the Sabbath is but one divine institution. All the rest were altered at the same time and by the same power.

*“And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It shall be a statute forever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.” Lev. 23:41*

This is a thanksgiving feast that lasted an entire week! The first day was a Sabbath and the last day also. On the first day of the feast they welcomed God and the last day they thanked Him for being there.

The apostle Paul didn't live in the time of the end when these things were to be reinstated but lived several years before they had been changed. Therefore he continued in the statutes as he did. They were not changed until long after the days of Paul. In fact, I want you to see how he continues to refer to these festivals on his way back to Jerusalem. Let's continue his trip now.

*“For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.” Acts 20:16*

Evidently, by prior arrangement, the apostles had decided to gather at Jerusalem during the feasts whenever possible. No doubt to discuss church business, church progress, church evangelism, church problems, and to keep the feasts together whenever they could.

There are people today who read a certain statute and say a person must travel to Jerusalem to keep the feast. But in John 4:20-24



Christ addressed the question. He made it clear that the location would no longer be important. Paul's example of keeping the feasts in various locations confirms Christ's words. Yet today some will argue that the feasts were only meant to be kept by people in Canaan.

Let's take a look at the map again. There we see the route from Jerusalem to Rome, only this time Paul is a prisoner of the Roman government. He was moved in the night to Caesarea by the coast, and then a little bit north to Sidon, and then across the sea and past the island of Cypress to Myra — then west to Lycia on the island of Crete. It is on the island of Crete that he had a problem.

*“Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past...” Acts 27:9-10*

Fast? What fast? Actually he's referring to a statute that a statute-keeper would recognize right away. Students of the Bible, including those who wrote the SDA commentary, also recognize this.

*“Evidently the Day of Atonement on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the seventh month.” 6 SDABC, p. 445*

The Greek word is “nestreia” and according to Strong's Concordance is specifically the feast of the Day of Atonement. Strong's Concordance #3521 indicates this fast “specifically the fast of the Day of Atonement.”

The 18<sup>th</sup> Volume of the Pulpit Commentary says of that fast: *“The great Jewish fast on the Day of Atonement.”*

Paul continues:

*“Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt...”*

They were getting into the rough seas of early winter “After the fast,” means after the Day of Atonement, usually in September/October. From there they sailed on to Claudia, and then west across the Adrian Sea to Melita. It was at Melita where Paul was bitten by a venomous snake, but it did not affect him. Then he healed many persons, and converted the whole island. He was still a prisoner, and they soon sailed on north to Syracuse, to Rhegiu, to Puteoli and, finally, to Rome where Paul taught under house arrest.

Friends, was he still keeping the customs of the Jewish fathers? You know that he was. What did he say about these things? This is a record of Paul's testimony as a Jew to the Jews in Rome.

*"I have committed nothing against the customs of our fathers."* Acts 28:17

Today, there are many people, including scholars, who use Colossians, Ephesians, and Galatians to teach that he did change such things; but Paul said that he didn't. They're just going to have to face Paul someday, I guess.

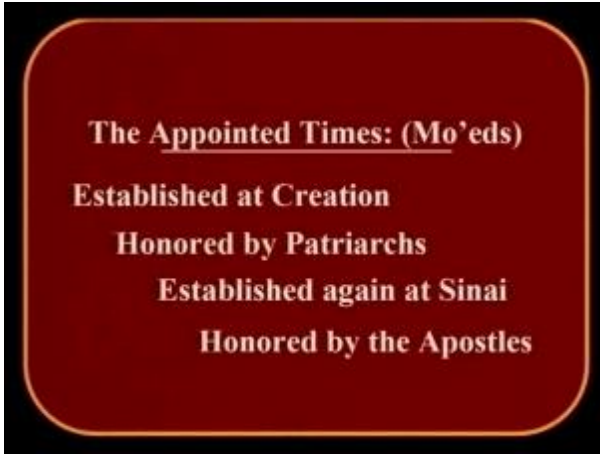
It would be interesting to notice an island that was almost in the middle of all this early church activity. The island was named Patmos. This is where John the Revelator was incarcerated, and this is where he wrote letters to the Asian churches.



It was in this area that an argument later developed between these very churches and the bishop of Rome. Patmos is underlined, and the seven churches in Asia are at the end of each black line. Sometimes these churches are referred to as the churches of Asia Minor, at other times, churches of Asia.

We'll soon see the horrors that developed between the church of Rome and these Asiatic churches. Rome passed laws contrary to the very statutes that we've been studying! You are about to read a very exciting, but provocative true story. We're going to get into some things from ancient manuscripts that are going to be super revealing and also very surprising in the next chapter!

Let's recap some of the things we have already shared. First we saw



that there is to be “much” new light to shine forth from the law of God. Then we saw that there are two categories of law – the moral and the sacrificial. Next we saw that the apostles, and Ellen White, considered the

statutes and the 10 Commandments together as the “moral law.” She said of the sacrificial law, with all its many ordinances that it was the law that was nailed to the cross. We then also looked at the appointed times. We saw that they were surely established at creation, honored by the patriarchs, and reestablished at Mount Sinai, and still later honored by the apostles.

Once again, what did Ellen White mean when she said the “festival of the Jews was to pass away forever?” How does that compare with all the things we've been reading? Does she really contradict the witness of the apostle Paul? Does she really contradict the promise of Christ to keep the Passover with his friends in heaven? (Luke 22:15, 16) Oh, I don't think so. We shall see!

What about the very next century after Paul? What really did develop between Rome and the churches of Asia? Believe me, friends, this gets more and more exciting as we look deeper, and deeper, discovering more and more from the Bible and history. But



before getting into those things we should take a look at Colossians, Chapter Two. The coming chapter is all about what was, and was not, nailed to the cross. There seems to be several interpretations of Colossians Chapter Two . Verse 14 has been responsible for sermons and written articles galore. But can it be shown to support the things presented in the first three chapters of this book? We shall soon see!

Then, in the following chapter five, we will be going on an adventure that few have been able to enjoy. As you can tell, I'm very anxious to get into chapter five.

We've had a good study together so far. If you need to cruise through the first three chapters again before going on, that's okay. There is just too much spiritual knowledge beginning to shine to catch it all the first time. The following adventures are real thrillers and eye openers. You will need all the background given so far.

Our Heavenly Father, we're so thankful that you've been with us. You've been kind to us. You've shown us some things perhaps most of us haven't seen or thought about. We do pray that we might be a part of the message that brings the last-day Elijah. We pray that You will help us to see all that we should see, and that we might be a part of the very individuals who will help restore the divine institutions removed when the Sabbath was changed. Amen.

## Chapter Four WHAT WAS NAILED TO THE CROSS?

The purpose of this chapter is to prepare you for a future confrontation over problems with Colossians 2:14-17 – problems that are sure to come your way.

These are the main verses of Scripture used by many organizations to actually convince Christianity that the laws of God are no more. They say not only the Ten Commandments, but all the statutes and judgments of the entire Torah are no longer relevant. In fact, it seems they make out the apostle Paul to be a little worse than the antichrist of Daniel 7, for the antichrist just changed the laws. If someone changes something, perhaps someone will come later and change it back. In fact, that is exactly what is happening. Many denominational scholars say Paul didn't merely "change" the commandments and statutes of the Almighty — no, they teach he *eliminated* them. That's a deeper problem.

Do these verses of Colossians really do away with God's laws? We must look to see. The verses in question are mainly verses 14 – 16.

*"Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His Cross. And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days."*

These verses are used by some theologians, including Sabbath-keeping theologians, to negate all the Bible and Ellen White quotes we have studied so far. Do the writings of Paul really do that? Some scholars think so, others do not.

It's true that one Sabbath day is a part of the Ten Commandments and comes along every week. But, the drinks, the meats, the holy days, and the new moons – these are not every week. The question is does Paul do away with all of these things or some of these things, or do they remain as shadows of things yet to come? To prove or disprove the continuation of Heaven's commandments, statutes, and judgments is a very necessary thing for us to investigate. We will

investigate and we will look closely at the context to discover what this means.

## Two Groups

1. Good loyal church members. Many were fairly recent converts. This is the group Paul wants to encourage.

2. The Trouble makers. They seemed to have the upper hand. This is the group Paul wants to put down.

Actually, there were two groups of folk, or factions, as it were, in the church of the Colossians. First, the good loyal church members: many of them were fairly recent converts. This is the group that Paul wanted to encourage. The second group was the problem.

True troublemakers! They're the ones that really had the upper hand and Paul wanted to put their hands down. The troublemakers are referred to as "any man" or "no man" in verses 4, 8 and 18. Some say they might have been pagan outsiders! Regardless, let's look at the verses so you can see the "no man"/"any man" characteristics.

*"And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."*

*"Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind." Vs. 18*

These "any man"/"no man" characters are referred to as "principalities and powers" in verses 10 and 15, which gives the idea that these "any man"/"no man" characters were men of authority; perhaps religious, perhaps civil, probably both. The Seventh-day Adventist Commentary makes it clear that the problem was within

the church and spreading among its members. The false teachings seemed to be a combination of ideas coming from both Gnostics and Judaizers. 7 SDABC p. 184, par 1

Notice how Paul dresses them down. They were men of:  
“...*philosophy, vain deceit, after the traditions of men, the rudiments of the world, not after Christ!*”

Verses 16, 20, and 21 say they were:  
“...*judgmental, making the church subject to the ascetic ordinances of man such as ‘touch not, taste not, handle not’... ”*  
and “*following the commandments of men...*” [Verse 22]

You might wonder what an “ascetic philosophy” is. It’s really a bootstrap religion, full of unnecessary self-denial to gain personal holiness. Paul is referring to their human ordinances when he says, “touch not, taste not, handle not.” The Seventh-day Adventist Bible Commentary certainly takes a dim view of these “no man”/“any man” ascetic characters, for on page 204 it reads this way:

“These terms may refer to earthly rulers or to supernatural beings. In the light of false teachings among the Colossians, there may be a reference here to the supposed angelic powers. In reality Christ did triumph over Satan and his angels.”

In other words, the above Commentary seems to indicate that these “no man”/“any man” principality characters were involved with demonology and evil angels. The 20<sup>th</sup> volume of the Pulpit Commentary on page 146 calls them:

*“...censoring, bigoted, enemies of Christian liberty. Such men should be firmly opposed.”*

To say the least, the comments of the “any man”/“no man” characters should not influence today’s Christian. But their comments in this chapter have influenced Christians for centuries. Perhaps we should put a stop to it. We shall expose their error and what they said relative to our subject a little later. So much for the bad side, now what about the good side? What about the good group? The truth is that Paul built up their self confidence with an outstanding use of idioms and metaphors. These are simply figures

of speech. We use them commonly, but they don't always make sense to everyone.

In other words, I might say a person's "drowning in money," which might make a lot of sense to me, but someone over on the other side of the planet might not understand what I'm saying at all. Or, I might say this man is really "rolling in dough." Well, to the fourth grader who's just been to the donut factory, that means one thing but to a person who understands the metaphors and colloquialisms, the statements are clear. Such figures of speech just add a punch to the intended thought.

Here are a few of Paul's figures of speech that we are going to be looking at in this chapter:

first, "circumcision without hands;" second,

"buried with Him in baptism;" third, "handwritten ordinances nailed to the cross;" and, finally, "putting off the flesh" — if you can imagine such a thing! Fortunately these are all metaphors with meaning.

The first one we will examine is "circumcision without hands."

*"In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ." Vs. 11*

Now, that might sound a little bit confusing to you; but it really isn't. Let's look at it this way. When the alcoholic accepts Christ, and he wants to live the better life, and he's really serious about recognizing



his body as the temple of the Holy Spirit, he may suffer some pretty severe withdrawals. But, he'd rather suffer his withdrawals and move ahead in Christian character. Circumcision without hands indeed, it hurts!

When the incest-prone individual refuses to destroy the innocence of a child ever again, oh that may be quite different from what his body is telling him to do, but he is steadfast in loyalty to Christ until it hurts. Circumcision without hands.

And when the fornicator will walk away from the backseat of a car, when otherwise all the signals are go, and walk away saying, "No!" That hurts. That's circumcision without hands.

When the homosexual will sacrifice his feelings, rather than frustrate God's design, it hurts. But he cuts off his desire to transgress the statutes laid out plainly in Leviticus. That's circumcision without hands.

Regardless of the changes in their lifestyles, the folk at the ancient church had gone through the "circumcision without hands" as though they were cut to the soul. They firmly decided they were going to stand for Christ. Circumcision without hands also illustrates something else — a zero tolerance for sin. Why do I say that? Because when the flesh is cut off, there's no story of it ever being sewn back on. When we walk away from transgression, we're to leave it forever. No simple flippant "sin and repent," "sin and repent," until Jesus comes. The Scripture that promises "If we sin we have an advocate with God, Jesus Christ the righteous," is not an excuse to re-invest one's time in the old ways.

Now, the second figure of speech is "buried with Him in baptism."

*"Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised Him from the dead." Vs. 12*

What does it mean they were buried with him in baptism? That was totally impossible. They couldn't have been baptized with Christ. Some of the very people in that church had not yet been born when Christ was baptized — obviously, this is a figure of speech. Paul

was referring to the fact that, by faith, they knew Christ was involved in their baptism the same as He was involved in your baptism.

You see, Heaven recognizes baptism as a washing away of one's sins. Baptism is an important step in salvation. At one time, the apostle Paul was told to "arise, be baptized, and wash away thy sins." The Colossians had done that. Paul's figures of speech tactfully confirmed the Colossians' willingness to drop sin at any cost, and also that they were willing to have all past transgressions washed away in the spiritual presence of Christ.

Friends, these were good people. He was definitely giving them assurance and self-esteem as first-class citizens of the church. They had been converted from sin, no matter how much they had been involved in sin in the past; and through baptism they had publicly acknowledged it as washed away and their willingness to walk with Christ.

Here is our third figure of speech:

*"Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross." Vs. 14*

You and I know that our Heavenly Father does not arbitrarily give contrary things to work against His children. We don't serve a contrary God that does contrary things. It would not be conducive to one's faith if God was in any sense contrary.

What is Paul talking about? In their language, "handwritten ordinances" is pronounced "*cheirophon tois dogmasin*." Can you say that? Think of Cairo, Egypt if you want to, and graphon for graphics, "*cheirophon tois dogmasin*" — everybody knows what a dogma is. Since this phrase only appears *once* in Scripture, we can safely assume it has nothing to do with building a doctrine; but people do use this very phrase to both build and destroy doctrine.

In fact, they use it, really, to justify transgression: claiming that "*cheirophon tois dogmasin*" nails all of God's laws, including the Torah! To the cross — indicating because we are saved by grace we don't need such a code of ethics. Well, they're half right. We are saved by grace. So was Noah, by the way: according to Scripture.

In fact, I don't know of anyone who ever was saved in any other way – clear from the days of Adam. But, that does not do away with the responsibility of a born-again Christian. Conversion to a new way of life from the heart out is a part of the new life in Christ experience.

**Blotting out the handwritten record of our sins that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross.**

On the other hand, there are scholars who say that “*cheirographon tois dogmasin*” refers to the transferral of sin from our lives to the cross. In fact, they say the verse should more correctly read this way: “...blotting out the handwriting of our sins that was against us...” Thus, the text

might read, “...blotting out the handwritten record of our sins that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross.”

Actually, this is more consistent with the rest of the gospel, isn't it? Everywhere it teaches that we are saved by the blood, that our sins are washed away, that because of Who and what He was, we can believe that His life and cruel death is what sets the believer free. Yet we are clearly told not to void His law (Romans 3:21,) and that His law still points out sin (1John 3:4), and that the law is still holy (Romans 7:12). Being free from sin is not an endorsement to sin.

In the above case, Paul is simply continuing to establish the spiritual value of the young Gentile church. He would be telling them that their sins were taken care of at the cross, and therefore, they were first class Christian citizens. By the way, nailing the record of a person's sins to the cross is similar to its type to the Old Testament sanctuary services, where people sacrificed animals and the blood was taken and transferred to the altar of sacrifice and there the blood was applied to the altar.



**“He wiped out the bill of charges against us, because of the regulations it stood as a testimony against us; but He removed it by nailing it to the execution stake.”**

**Jewish New Testament**

I want you to notice how certain Bible versions kind of go along with this thought. As an example, in the Jewish New Testament it is translated to mean: “He wiped out the bill of charges.” Yes, that’s not the law that defines

the charges, but the bill (written record) of charges against them!

You see, the big thing with an accused person in court is not the law of the land but the fact that he’s been charged with breaking it. It’s the charges that he wants removed. Even the criminal has sense enough to know that the law’s not going to be removed. He just hopes his charges are removed.

The New American Standard Bible brings that thought even clearer:

**“Having cancelled out the certificate of death.”**

We might think of a credit card as an example. Should you build up some debts on your account and for some just reason Master Card comes along and cancels the debt, wouldn’t that be great? Yes, but that doesn’t destroy the card and it certainly doesn’t destroy the company behind it. Can you see the point?

Paul was telling these folk that the written record of their sins against heaven’s ordinances had been removed. That would be a beautiful thing to tell these struggling, harassed church members. They were not to consider themselves second class citizens, at all, but competent to handle their own church affairs without the “any man”/ “no man” overbearing interference.

In other words, they had circumcised away their will to sin. They had been baptized and their sinful records could no longer be held against them. Those had been transferred to the cross. Now, doesn’t

that make sense? They were in better position before the heavenly Father than those overbearing “any man” judge types.

There’s one more Greek word, I would like to share with you, and that word is “*mesos*.” This is the word that’s translated “way” in the text.

*“...blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross.”*

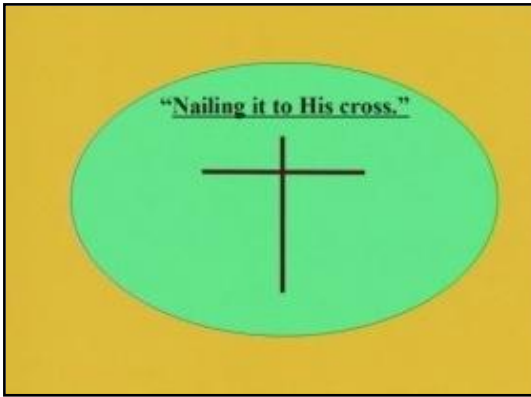
The phrase “out of the way” is very descriptive. Think about it. The written record of our sins has been taken out of the way! The word “*mesos*” in Strong’s Greek interpretation has four possible meanings: middle, midst, in between, and way.

Our sins are purged from the “middle” of our hearts. They are removed from the “midst” of our lives. They are no longer left “in between” us and our heavenly Father. In all respects the written record has been taken “out of the way.” You see, the whole text makes sense. It makes a lot more sense than thinking Paul was worse than the antichrist spoken of in Daniel 7:25. The various versions help to clarify the story. It was our debt that was removed, not the law, either civil or religious. The saved are to observe both the laws of the land and the laws of God – unless they conflict. Then “it is better to serve God rather than man.”

As the Colossians read Paul’s letter, you can just see a sparkle growing in their eyes and a smile coming onto their faces. They must have been very encouraged. They were being strongly reminded that they were indeed God’s people.

A picture of this process was seen every time an animal was slain in the Old Testament sanctuary. The blood of that animal was transferred to the altar of sacrifice, symbolically removing sin from the sinner. Don’t you see it? The same thing is seen here. Thus the Saviour and the cross are exalted, honored, and appreciated as is consistently done throughout Paul’s writings.

The next phrase we want to look at, regarding his figures of speech, is “nailing it to His cross.” Paul puts the proverbial “nail in the coffin” when he adds the phrase “nailing it to His cross.” No, there



was nothing literally nailed there except, of course, our Saviour, and a sign over His head saying who He was and where He was from. Nailing it to His cross is obviously another figure of speech.

Actually, I understand that “putting a nail” was an ancient way of canceling debts. If a person borrowed money, he would sign a note usually written on parchment, papyrus or cloth, and on it was written how much money was borrowed, what the interest would be, and when it should be paid back – that is, when it would come due.

Later, when it did come due, and the person brought the money back with the interest, the owner of the parchment would take a nail or an awl and drive a hole through it meaning the debt was cancelled. It could no longer be held against the debtor.

We might liken it to purchasing a ticket to a concert today. Once you go into the foyer and the usher punches a hole in it, it's thereafter worthless.

Therefore, with these church members' positions before God confirmed, they could be confident to run their church affairs without the overbearing influence of ascetic bullies, whether these bullies worked from within, or from without, the church.

Now that Christian believers have been stabilized with assurance, Paul tells them something very positive. But, they're ready for it by now.

*“Let no man...” [no ascetic bully or anyone else] therefore judge you” [Mr. and Mrs. Church member] “in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days;” vs. 16-17*

Christian friend, I would tell you the same thing. Don't allow yourself to be harassed by any man who would set up himself as judge in such matters. Obviously they were being judged by indiscriminate men of authority regarding their ordinances, holy days, new moons, and Sabbaths. The next verse says:

*“Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.”*

Look at the last part of this verse, for an example. Do you notice the italicized “is” near the end of the text? The fact that it is italicized means the word “is” as added to the text about 1500 years after Paul wrote it.

Evidently the translators thought it was an improvement to put the word “is” in there, as some still do, I'm sure — some students still do. But Paul didn't write it that way. He only wrote “the body of Christ.” He didn't write “the body *is* of Christ.”

Most Bible students recognize that the body of Christ is a reference to the church itself. Actually, it's not a reference to the body of Christ being hung on the cross (as some would have you believe.) No, it's the church that's Paul's subject. The subject is the body of Christ and the two influences within it.

*“Let no man judge you ... but the body of Christ.”*

You see, Paul actually explained what the body of Christ was three times in this short book to the Colossians. How can anybody miss it?

*“He is the head of the body; the church.” Colossians 1:18*

*“For His body's sake, which is the church.” Colossians 1:24*

*“Ye are called in one body.” Colossians 3:15*

And speaking of the Corinthians, he said: *“For the body is not one member but many.”* I Corinthians 12:14

Paul had already made it clear that they were the obedient, sin forgiven saints and were the qualified church body. Now he is getting to the point that they need not be judged in their manner of

religious practice by the “any man” or “no man” ascetic bullies. Only Christ is the authority of the religious practices of the church.

**Matthew 18:15-17**

1. Tell his faults between thee and him alone.
2. Take with thee one or two more.
3. Tell it to the church.
4. Let him be as an heathen man and a publican.

Only the church body has the privilege of judging its members. It's not saying the body “is” of Christ, referring to Christ on the cross; it's talking about their body of believers, the church. Actually, Christ gave the same

concept of judgment to the church in Matthew 18:15-17. Many of my readers will most likely remember the story. The idea is if one person has a fault against another, he should talk between “thee and him alone.” And if that doesn't work, “then take with thee two or three more,” so you have a couple witnesses and everything's “established.” But if that still doesn't work, then “tell it to the church.” And if he won't hear the church, [then] let him be as a heathen man and a publican.” You can see that judgment is given to the church body to judge in certain cases.

Paul did actually the same thing in I Corinthians 5:11-13:

*“Do ye not judge them which are therein...”*

*“Therefore put away that wicked person!”*

In other words, there was a person in the church in Corinth that was breaking the statutes and commandments as listed on the graphic. And Paul is saying the church has the right to disfellowship that individual.

**1 Corinthians 5:11-13**

1. Do ye not judge them that are therein?
2. Therefore put away that wicked person!

(For breaking both statutes, & commandments)

- Fornication (Statute)
- Covetous (Commandment)
- Idolatry (Commandment)
- Drunkenness (Statute)

You see, for years certain religious leaders have thought, in spite of what various versions and common sense says, that *chairographon tois dogmasin* is a phrase that helps nail the Ten Commandments, the Sabbath, and even the Torah to the cross rather than simply the written record of our sins against those things.

A few years ago a prominent Sabbath-keeping organization bought into that view and lost. Perhaps — perhaps Satan has set a trap for other Sabbath-keeping organizations as well, including Seventh-day Adventists. If the trap's already worked for one body of believers, why wouldn't it work for another body of believers? We must beware!

Before continuing on, let's look closely at two more foreign words, so you'll understand these texts quite thoroughly. The understanding of these words may prove very helpful. The words are “*nomos*” and “*dogmasin*.”

One might ask that if Paul was doing away with God's laws, why he didn't use words that were customary. In other words, the word “*nomos*” occurs 197 times, in the New Testament, referring to laws, statutes, and things like that — 197 times! But it doesn't appear once in Colossians 2. In fact, the truth is, it doesn't appear in the entire book of Colossians at all. Obviously Paul was not doing away with “*nomos*” (law). His primary interest was to encourage the church not to do away with God's laws.

The other word I want to refer you to now is “*dogmasin*.” In the Greek translation of the Old Testament the word “*dogma*” is not found in the entire Torah. Remember, Paul was a Jew and had been a Pharisee. He knew the right words to use. He knew the terminology.

Friends, to do away with God's laws is akin to the work of the antichrist. Paul did not do that. In fact, if he were bold enough to remove the laws of God, surely he would have used the more obvious terminology to do so, instead of a colloquialism that's used only once in the entire Word.

There are more pertinent concepts in these verses of Colossians 2 that we really should address. I want you to notice, once again, the problems over which this young church was being harassed.

*“Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body (is) of Christ.” Vvs. 16-17*

The statement tells us of the things over which the evil principalities and powers were judging them. The evil men would not have been judging them over these things if they were not observing them. Let no such man judge you “in meat or in drink or in respect of a holyday day or of the new moon or of the Sabbath days.” It was over these things that the young church was being judged by indiscriminate men. Indiscriminate men still do judge us for these things. I’ve read some pretty hot articles written by men in high office that do exactly that. I fear for those who act so contrary to the counsel of Scripture.

Here is the problem. If certain men continue to include meats, drink, holy days, new moons, and Sabbath days in the phrase “*Cheirographon tois dogmasin*, thinking it refers to God’s laws, and therefore nails them all to the cross, then what can be defined as sin in the world? Who will know right from wrong except for what every man thinks in his own mind? What a sham! There can be no judgment without a standard by which to judge.

Some scholars agree that Paul is doing away with God’s laws, except they exclude the seventh-day Sabbath from this text — and they do this, claiming that the “Sabbath days,” at the end of the text, refer only to the annual Sabbaths and not to the Seventh-day Sabbaths.

This author has not found this to be so. The word used at the end of the text in the Greek is *sabbaton*. I have a list before me of 62 New Testament verses that contain the Greek word, “sabbaton” (G4521). There are 68 uses of that word among these verses – usually it is translated “Sabbath” or Sabbath day” and a few times it is translated week. But never have I found it is translated as an annual Sabbath. Although I studied Greek in school, I don’t consider myself a Greek scholar, yet to force any of the texts to mean an annual Sabbath is not consistent with New Testament usages.

## So What's the Big Deal?

The problem is, as an example, if certain Sabbath-keeping people continue to believe that Paul is nailing laws to the cross (and the Christian world can persuade them that the Sabbath at the end of the text is the seventh-day Sabbath), there is going to be a whole lot of questioning going on in that Sabbath-keeping community. Such a problem can be avoided by recognizing that Paul's figure of speech is not nailing anything to the cross except what belongs there: the written record of our sins to be washed by the blood — and that, of course, metaphorically. Let's examine the phrase in question carefully. Let's get together on this thing.

“Holy days, new moons and Sabbath days...” Once again, if the Christian world can prove that “Sabbath days” refer to the seventh-day Sabbath (and, at the same time, the majority of our friends continue to believe that Paul is nailing these things to the cross), then our friends will find themselves immersed in a lot of discomfort. It will simply mean the Sabbath was nailed to the cross.

You may wonder how they're going to try to do this. I'm going to show you four ways they are going to do it. If we continue to say it's not the seventh-day Sabbath at the end of the text, they are going to attempt to prove that it is. Here are four ways they will use to prove it.



**The First Point**  
**“Sabbath days”**

Here is their first point. They will show that the simple two-word phrase “Sabbath *days*”, even though part of it is supplied, is used in eight other New Testament texts and each time it refers only to the seventh-day Sabbath. Then they are going to ask, “If ‘Sabbath days’ refers to the seventh-day.



Sabbath in every other text of the New Testament, how can you Sabbath keepers say that it doesn't refer to the seventh-day Sabbath in Colossians 2?"

Where sabbaton is translated *Sabbath days* clearly refers to the seventh-day Sabbath.

*"Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?"*  
Matthew 12:5

This is the text we use to show that ministers must do their works on the Seventh-day Sabbath.

And notice verse 10:

*"And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath days? That they might accuse him."*

This is a text that we use to show that it is perfectly all right to practice the healing arts on the Seventh-day Sabbath because "Sabbath days" refer only to the Seventh-day Sabbath.

*"How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath days."* Matthew 12:12

Those that keep the Seventh-day Sabbath use this verse to show that it's perfectly logical to do good acts, merciful acts, on the Sabbath day — the Seventh-day Sabbath is the reference.

*"And he saith unto them, 'Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath days, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill?' But they held their peace."* Mark 3:4

*"And came down to Capernaum a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days."* Luke 4:31

*"And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath days?"* Luke 6:2

You see, these texts all refer to the Seventh-day Sabbath. Here are two more.

*“Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the Sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? To save life, or to destroy it?” Luke 6:9*

*“And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.” Acts 17:2*

This is a text that we use to show that the seventh-day Sabbath is a proper time for worship. Once again, this is no problem if you show Colossians 2 is not destroying God’s laws - - any of them.

I want you to remember something about the Sabbath, it’s a memorial of creation, no question about that, but it also points like a shadow forward to our eternal rest in heaven, as registered in Hebrews 4:1-5. In other words, the shadow points both ways in spite of what some textbooks might say. Its ultimate fulfillment is recorded by the prophet Isaiah. Here he speaks of the new heavens and the new earth to come declaring:

*“From one New Moon to another and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me.” Isaiah 66:23*

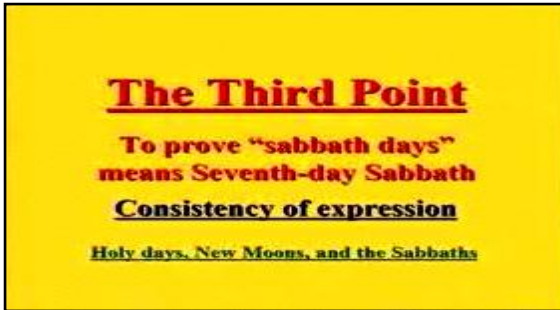
You see, dear friend, the only way to eliminate the shadow of a tree is to cut down the tree. The Sabbath is one tree that will never be destroyed. It is solid, and its shadow remains, both backwards to creation and forward to recreation.

For their second point, let’s take a close look at the text: “...holy days, new moons and Sabbath *days*.” They will point out that the word “*days*” is in italics. In other words, they will

**The Second Point**  
**To prove “sabbath *days*” means Seventh-day Sabbath**

make much of what we’ve always known anyway, that the word “*days*” was not originally in the text. In fact, the word “*days*” was added about 1500 years after Paul wrote it. The text would simply

say, "...holy days, new moons and Sabbaths. "Sabbaths," being a continuum, they come along every week – forever. "



The third point has to do with the *consistency of expression*. And you might wonder what is that? Instead of just using the two words Sabbath *days*, we're going

to use the whole phrase — "...holy days, new moons, and Sabbaths." It will be shown that Paul is using the same type of phraseology as other Bible writers did throughout the Scriptures. The phrase is not original with Paul. But having been a Pharisee, and a member of the Sanhedrin, we should consider him a man of letters. He knew the Old Testament writings and was no doubt familiar with the phrase. First, notice it in Ezekiel:

*"And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the Sabbaths."* Ezekiel 45:17

That's the same triad that Paul uses in Colossians 2. And you can ask any Jew you happen to meet, regarding this text, "feasts, new moons, and Sabbaths," they'll tell you the feasts days are annual, the new moons are monthly, and the Sabbaths are weekly.

*"I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts."* Hosea 2:11

You might wonder why these things would cease. They would be removed because the people of Jerusalem had joined themselves to idolatry, and were unworthy to enjoy His feasts.

Speaking of this text in the 4<sup>th</sup> volume of the SDA Bible Commentary, it says the text does not imply "the abolition of the

Sabbath or of any religious service for that matter.” Why then do we say the phrase is an abolition of the Sabbath in Colossians 2?

I like this one as it mentions the Sabbath first:

*“For the shewbread, and for the continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.” Nehemiah 10:33*

What do we have here? We have Sabbaths, new moons and feasts; or, feasts and new moons and Sabbaths; annual, monthly, weekly. There are more than half a dozen references to this same phrase, “feast days, new moons, and Sabbaths” in the Scriptures. And what are the enemies of God’s laws going to ask Sabbath keepers? They are going to ask, “If everywhere else the phraseology ‘feasts, the new moons and the Sabbaths’ refer to annual, monthly, weekly, how can you Sabbath keepers say that in Colossians 2 they don’t?” It’s going to be pretty difficult to stand up under that, folk. There is no need for such embarrassment if we show that Paul is not doing away with any of heaven’s principles. They don’t all fall; they stand together.

In addition to the harmony of the Scriptures, there are Sabbath-keeping scholars that seem to agree with this. I want you to notice this next quote by an important individual – someone whom I admire.

*“...When Paul here refers to ‘Sabbaths,’ if he meant the ceremonial Sabbaths, he was needlessly repeating himself.” Ministry, May, 1997.*

In other words, why say “feast days, new moons and feast days?” That wouldn’t make any sense. Dr. Richardson wrote:

*“In that case, Paul would be making a statement neither logical nor likely.” Ministry, May, 1997.*

The Greek does seem to go along with Dr. Richardson’s conclusion, for Strong’s Concordance comes up with some interesting things. Going to the other end of the triad the Greek for “holy day,” at the

beginning of the triad, is *heorte* (“*heh-or-tay*”). It’s translated 27 times in the New Testament and 26 of those times it is simply translated “feast,” as in the Feast of Passover. Only once is it translated as “holy day” and that’s in Colossians 2. Obviously, the holy day in Colossians 2 refers to the annual feasts.

On the other hand, the Greek for “Sabbath *days*,” at the end of the triad in Colossians 2, as mentioned before, is “*sabbaton*, a day of weekly repose.” That’s a direct quote from Strong’s — “*sabbaton*, a day of weekly repose.” It is translated this same way everywhere else in Scripture, except a few times where it is translated to mean a week of seven days.

The truth is that “*sabbaton*” is used 68 times in the New Testament. Nine times it is translated to mean “week,” the other 59 times it is translated Sabbath, meaning the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath. It is Strong’s #4521, “the Sabbath, Day of weekly repose, Shabbath.”

If in 68 references *sabbaton* does not refer to the annual Sabbaths, how can we say that it does in Colossians 2:16? Such does not seem to be good exegesis, nor even good logic.

Really, the triad *does* refer to the “feast days, the new moons, and the seventh-day Sabbaths.” What I’m trying to say is, it doesn’t matter because they are not being nailed to the cross anyway. None of heaven’s laws are being put down by Paul. It makes better logic that one’s written transgressions against God’s laws were nailed to the cross - - so let’s not transgress against any of them anymore.

Here’s the problem. When religious intolerance comes and the opposition proves that the Sabbath *days* refer to the seventh-day Sabbath, then capitulation to the other side will become an attractive alternative because many members still think that Paul has indeed nailed meats, drinks, holy days, new moons and Sabbaths to the cross, which he really hasn’t done at all.

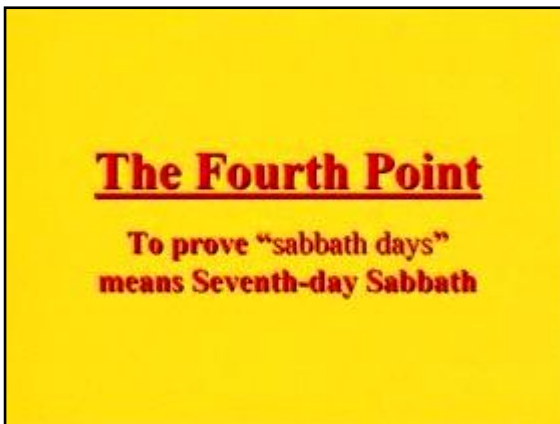
Just for our amusement, let’s look at the Sabbaths at the end of the text in our unique, traditional way. Let’s say that it’s not the seventh-day Sabbaths. I think very clearly that it is, and plenty of scholars agree, but let’s just say that isn’t. Sabbath-keepers that think so will still be in trouble! In other words, if we pretend that the word Sabbaths at the end of the text is simply referring to His feast

days, then what is the first feast day given by the Almighty? Let's go to Leviticus 23 and see.

*“And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel; and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are My feasts. Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.”*

In other words, if some scholars ignore the New Testament's primary usages of the phrase and all the things that we have learned, and still try to say that this is not a seventh-day Sabbath but a feast day, such scholars are still in trouble. It is as if they are shooting themselves in the foot, because the Sabbath is also a feast day. They still lose. No, Paul is not nailing any of the heavenly ordained feasts to the cross.

The fourth point the opposition can bring up has to do with the tense of a phrase. In Colossians 2:17 modern translations change the tense of one word from what the King James, Douay or Geneva Bibles say. No, not all Bibles say the same thing. But some of these other Bibles change it from “these things ‘are’ shadows of things to come” to “these things ‘were’ shadows of things to come.” That way they can say “they were” but now they are not.



**The Fourth Point**  
To prove "sabbath days"  
means Seventh-day Sabbath

Here is the text again.

*“Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbath days: which are [esti]”...*

**...not were:**

*“...a shadow of things to come; but*

*the body is of Christ.”*

Going back to King James and Geneva, or even the Douay Version (as I mentioned), the texts all read these are shadows of things to

come. So, you are just going to have to decide which Bibles you want to believe. Some of them say they were, some of them say they are. Some of them put them in the past tense; some of them put them in the present tense even looking to the future.

You might wonder why I prefer the King James here. Why? Because it agrees with other Scriptures. “Are” is contextually sound simply because these are shadows of things to come.

As an example, the greatest fulfillment of Pentecost will be during the future sounding of the loud cry, the final preaching of the gospel to the world. The greatest fulfillment is ahead of us. Since the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on people that were gathered happened the very day of Pentecost two thousand years ago, would it not be logical that the final outpouring might happen on the same day again? This would be even more than just a case of “what goes around comes around.” If the Holy Spirit fell on the day of Pentecost again, would you be gathered for prayer, repentance, and study as they were so many years ago?

Another one is the Feast of Tabernacles. It points to the final ingathering of souls and the destruction of the wicked — according to Patriarchs and Prophets, page 541. According to that book, Tabernacles, not only points to the past but it points toward the future. Indeed it is a shadow of things to come.

Some of us believe the Day of Atonement had a partial fulfillment in 1844. From Paul’s day, 1844 was certainly in the future, he wouldn’t have put that in a “were fulfilled at the cross” position. In fact at the end of the Day of Atonement the scapegoat was banished. There is plenty of evidence in our world today that the scapegoat is still very active. The Day of Atonement is still yet a shadow of things to come because the final fulfillment of the Day of Atonement has not yet happened; Satan, the scapegoat has not yet been put out of circulation.

New moons and Sabbaths: what about them? Do they point to the future? Absolutely. They are indeed shadows of things to come.

*“For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.”*

Isaiah 66:22, 23

The fact that these things will be coming around is a pretty good sign that they should be going around. Yes, they *are* shadows of things to come. Even the Passover points toward the great Passover we will enjoy with Christ in the kingdom of heaven. Luke 22:15, 16 contains the written promise of that fact.

Once again, the only way to remove these shadows is to remove the objects. If you don't remove the tree, the shadows remain. So, every time you see a new moon, and every time we enjoy a Sabbath, we are experiencing enjoyable preludes of wonderful things to come. Paul made no mistake regarding the tense; they are shadows of things to come.

In the final analysis, the old traditional view of Colossians 2 can lead today's Sabbath keepers into trouble. It is not a healthy view, and is indeed dangerous. Actually, the only ordinances fulfilled at the cross were the multiple ordinances that directed the sacrificial system — and that's exactly what Daniel predicted would be done away, and he was right.

Remember Daniel said in the midst of the week the “sacrifice and oblation” would cease. He didn't say all these other things would cease, and neither did the apostle Paul. No wonder, then, that he corrected the Corinthians in the manner of keeping Passover, and he also attended the feasts with his converts at Philippi! He evidently knew that they still “are” shadows of things to come.

Ellen White once wrote that someday many of our brighter lights will go out. Brighter lights? That's leadership. Many of us have had a part in leadership. To some of us the prediction is almost scary. But when she says the brighter lights will go out, she doesn't say they will go out of the church, she just says they're not going to shine with truth anymore. When that happens, these falling stars that are not shining with light are going to take the light from many



church members who trust and believe in them. They'll no doubt talk about every other part of the gospel, but the Sabbath will scarcely be mentioned, the commandments will scarcely be preached by them, and regretfully, they will teach that the statutes have been nailed to the cross.

These falling stars will have to substantiate their new theology on Scripture, and it's very likely that Colossians 2 will be one of the Scriptures they will use. These preachers will actually be supporting Sunday and ignoring the Sabbath, just as the leaders did back in the days of Nehemiah, just as one very large Christian denomination did a few years ago.

Notice what Ellen White says:

*“The Lord has a controversy with His professed people in these last days. In this controversy men in responsible positions will take a course directly opposite to that pursued by Nehemiah. They will not only ignore and despise the Sabbath themselves, but they will try to keep it from others by burying it beneath the rubbish and custom of tradition. In churches, and in large gatherings, in the open air, ministers will urge upon the people the necessity of keeping the first day of the week.”* RH 405 3/18/1884

Did you notice that she put this in a last day context? I have tried to apply this quote to other churches and denominations, but I can't do that; because, the context has to do with our church members, our businessmen, ministers, and so on.

Oh, I don't mean all leaders are changing their view points, because we still have many loyal, wonderful people around; but, there are many changes, a real shift in direction. As one of my conference presidents said, “The church is going through a paradigm shift.” His indication was that we should plan to accept the new outlook.

It's going to get worse. How much worse? It's amazing to read all that we have been given in warning about this, and how far it will go.

*“The warning here given as to what the disciples would have to meet at the hands of their fellow men is a warning to us also...” RH 4/19/1898*

Is that what it says? Oh, yes:

*“... the hands of their fellow men is a warning to us also. ‘Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted’ Christ said, ‘and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all nations for My name’s sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.’ These words will be fulfilled.”*

Those who have been our companions in Christian association will not always maintain their fidelity. Companions? Fellow men? Part of the fellowship? That’s the way it was and that’s the way she says it will be again. What went around will come around. Will your anchor hold in the time of storm? The storm may be coming sooner than we think.

Friends, I don’t think the storm will happen only because of a loss of religious freedom by civil legislation. I think it will also come from within the church because of incorrectly interpreted Scriptures that can be used to confuse us and cause us to lose confidence in the truth. It is one thing to lose confidence in men, it is another thing to lose confidence in the truth. Ellen White once wrote:

*Satan is constantly endeavoring to attract attention to man in the place of God. He leads the people to look to bishops, to pastors, to professors of theology, as their guides, instead of searching the Scriptures to learn their duty for themselves. Then, by controlling the minds of these leaders, he can influence the multitudes according to his will. {GC 595.2}*

Fortunately not all bishops, pastors, or professors of theology can be so manipulated; but, on the other hand, the principle above has proven true in the past and no doubt will in the future. Tradition, and the idea that training and intellect can always be trusted, is not true.

To be helpful, I’m going to paraphrase Colossians 2 using the solid Biblical information that you have now received.

*“Praise Him for blotting out the handwritten record of our sins that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way nailing it to His cross.”*

Amen! You see, it's not God that is contrary nor His laws that are contrary, it's only we that have been contrary! It's the record of our contrariness that has been taken away and transferred to the cross. Can't you be grateful for that?

Without His grace, and His shed blood at Calvary, we would have no hope at all. We are grateful, and I'm sure the Colossians were grateful, too.

*“So let no man therefore judge you, brothers and sisters, fellow saints, in meat or in drink.”*

I think that's referring to the ordinances of bread and wine, others believe she is referring to the ordinances of dietary laws.

*“Or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the Sabbaths which are a shadow of things to come; but the body of Christ.”*

What a beautiful picture! What strength! What authority! What confidence Paul gave to that struggling church, letting them know that they were on the right track; and they didn't have to pay attention to these big shot authorities who were trying to run the church with their own religious concepts. Perhaps it was such “any man” and “no man” characters that eventually led to paganizing much of Christianity?

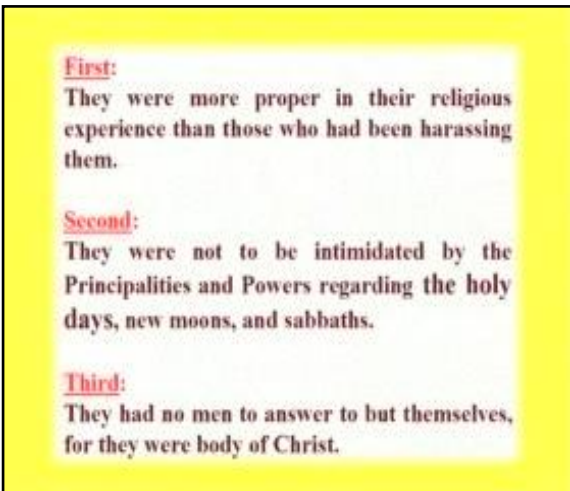
What strength, what authority, and what confidence the knowledge of all of these things will be for the 144,000! They will not be deceived away from their challenge given in 1T333, to teach the commandments and the statutes and the judgments across the land and in the end find themselves ready to be translated.

“. . . and God have a clean and holy people to declare His statutes and judgments. The Captain of our salvation leads His people on step by step, purifying and fitting them for translation . . .” 1T333

Ellen White let us know very clearly that those who will be translated will be teaching these very things, so, you can be sure Paul did not take them away. It seems to me that would have been contrary! When it comes to the church of the Colossians, please note that first, they were more proper in their religious experience than those who had been harassing them. Take that to heart, please. It may be an encouragement to you some day.

Second, they were not to be intimidated by the principalities and powers regarding the holy days, new moons, and Sabbaths. They were to continue in their religion in the way they had been going.

Third, they had no men to answer to but themselves, for they indeed made up the body of Christ, the same as you do. They were to acknowledge one principal leader, and that leader was Christ.



Paul did let them know that they had one head leader over them and that head leader was not a body of puffed up men teaching the customs and traditions of men over the commandments, statutes and judgments of the Almighty One. Oh, no. He let them know who their head was, and there's only One. Speaking of Christ, he proclaimed:

*“And He is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.” Colossians 1:18*

Yes, Christ is the head of the church. Not the “no man,” “any man” ascetic characters and bullies. Oh, no.! Not those of high authority,

whether it be of civil Roman authority, or church authority, or whatever authorities they were that were harassing the faithful members of the church. Paul might not have been so concerned if the “little horn” type characters (see Daniel 7:8, 21, 25) were not influencing certain men within the church. This whole story is a mini prelude to a much bigger problem that was prophesied to take place during the dark ages, and once again in the end of time when Yahweh’s “times and laws” will be the issue and once again those high and mighty self proclaimed ones will “subdue the saints!

In conclusion, let me add one powerful thought. Nothing extra should be nailed to the cross that might minimize what the cross was really all about. It was about the great atoning sacrifice accomplished by our wonderful Saviour two thousand years ago.

What is written about in Colossians 2 is the handling of the sin problem, and also an encouragement to the saints who really make up the church. What is talked about in Colossians is a group of high and mighty characters with their commandment breaking policies being put in their place by the apostle Paul, and another group of beautiful submissive Bible believing church members being elevated to the place where they could have the confidence to run their church allowing “no man” to alter their honoring of their true Leader’s holy days, New Moons, and Sabbaths.

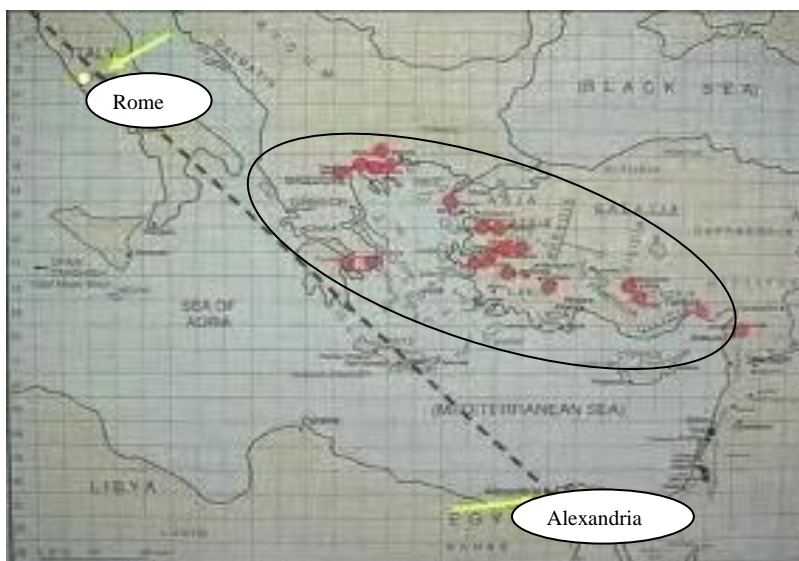
Aren’t we glad that the sin problem has been taken care of at the cross? Christ is truly our only friend and ally. Are you walking with Christ? Don’t let the hogwash of new theology try to tell you that your loyalty is not important in God’s sight. Your loyalty is a response to His love and what He has done for you. Remain loyal; be faithful; keep His commandments; study His statutes; walk closer to Christ; and you will be among that great group at the end time who, with the power of the Spirit of God, will help win a great multitude of people. Let’s pray.

Our Heavenly Father, we thank You so much for Your kindness to us, the openness and the clarity of the Scriptures that help us to bask in the authority of heaven; to recognize that the Creator is the One we serve. Give us the grace and power to honor Your commandments, statutes, and judgments. We ask this pleasure and this joy in Christ’s Name, Amen.

## Chapter Five **THE THIRD WITNESS** The Witness of History

Let's continue our adventure toward restoration, even the predicted "restoration of every divine institution." To begin, we find that the apostles had hardly retired to their graves when a big controversy broke out between the eastern Asiatic churches and the Bishop of Rome.

To get the perspective, I would like the reader to notice a dotted line stretching from Rome down into Alexandria, Egypt. On the right side of the line, the eastern churches appear as little round dots.



There are about twenty of them. The arguments between the bishop of Rome and the churches represented by these dots are expressed early in this chapter.

*“At the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.” Deuteronomy 19:15*

We have looked through the Old Testament witnesses; and we looked through the New Testament witnesses; and now we are going to enjoy a third set of witnesses starting in the days of the early

Christian churches. The first individual's name I will mention is Polycarp. Let's invite the Spirit of God to be with us.

Our Heavenly Father, we ask, once again, that Your blessings will be with us; that our minds will be open; and that we will be sharp in our thinking; and able to pick up truth. Bless us in this, for we ask in Christ's Name, Amen.

The eastern churches would continue with Passover and Unleavened Bread. The churches of the west, led by the bishop of Rome, would go with the new Easter services.

*“As a leader of the church in Anatolia, he, (Polycarp) visited Rome to discuss with its bishop the disputed date for the celebration of Easter. It was agreed that the Eastern and Western churches would continue their divergent usages.”* That is they agreed to disagree!  
*“After his return to Smyrna, Polycarp was arrested and burned to death. A defender of orthodoxy, Irenaeus says that Polycarp was a disciple of St. John.”* Ross McKenzieBio. (Easier places to find this history are 7 SDABC p. 93; 9 SDABC p. 362)

Note two things about Polycarp. First, the SDA Commentary says he was indeed a disciple of St John and did become the bishop of Smyrna. (see 7SDA 93) Second, he was a feast keeper and even presented the case to the bishop of Rome, but to no avail. (see 9SDA 362)

The history quoted in 9SDABC says that the bishop of Rome was unable to persuade Polycarp not to observe it on Nisan 14, in as much as he had always done so in company with John the disciple of our Lord, and the other apostles with whom he had associated.

When John the Revelator wrote the words of Christ to the seven churches of Asia, we see that the heavily persecuted Smyrna church was admonished not to change, but to remain faithful. “Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life.” Christ commended the church at Smyrna for being rich in spiritual things.

In other words, a great church, rich in faith and suffering persecution, was pastored by a feast keeper who was martyred in 155 A.D. The truth is that 150 years into the New Testament, one whom was called “the blessed Polycarp,” and who pastored the very best of

churches, was a feast keeper; whereas today, such a feast keeper would scarcely be able to present a sermon at all, let alone be a minister in good and regular standing. My, how things have changed! In our last chapter we saw that the “little horn” was responsible.

Next, Polycrates, who was another eastern preacher and author, became involved in the divergent usages of God’s statutes. In fact, he wrote a strong letter to the Bishop of Rome trying to set the bishop straight! This letter is not only revealing, it’s pretty pointed.

*“Therefore we keep the day undeviating, neither adding nor taking away, for in Asia great luminaries sleep, and they will rise on the day of the coming of the Lord, when He shall come with glory from heaven and seek out all the saints.”* 9SDABC 362

Notice who he names.

*“Such were Phillip and his two daughters”* In the book of Acts, Phillip had four daughters that prophesied. Perhaps two had apostatized? We hope not. *“there is also John who lay on the Lord’s breast, and there is also Polycarp at Smyrna, both bishop and martyr, Thraseas, both bishop and martyr from Eunemaea...All these kept the fourteenth day of the Passover according to the gospel, never swerving but following according to the rule of faith.”* See also Ante-Nicean Fathers, vol. 8. pp 773,774.

I want you to notice as we continue this quote from history, just how fervent and persuasive the early fathers of Asia Minor were — regarding hanging on to these truths and resisting changes. They told the Bishop of Rome, that in spite of his threats, the Eastern churches would continue to observe God’s own set times.

Wow! Powerful! The Commentary goes on:

*“And I, also, Polycrates, the least of you all, live according to the tradition of my kinsmen, and some of them have I followed. For seven of my family were bishops and I am the eighth...”* After telling of his credentials he speaks of his determination to remain faithful.

*“...and my kinsmen ever kept the day when the people put away the leaven, therefore brethren, I who have lived sixty-five years in the Lord and conversed with brethren from every country, and have*



*studied all holy Scripture, am not afraid of threats, for they have said, who are greater than I, 'It is better to obey God rather than men.'"*

I want you to observe the apostles and the church leaders that kept the Passover and Unleavened Bread instead of going along with the Pagan-adopted Easter in Rome. There was Philip the evangelist (see Acts 8) and two of his four daughter prophets (Acts 21), and of course there was John the Revelator, Polycarp of Smyrna, Thraseas of Eunemaca, Polycrates, and seven bishops plus brethren from every country. Of these he said that they *"ever kept the day when the people put away the leaven."*

In other words, dear friends, they were still doing like Paul and his converts at Philippi. They all believed it was better to obey God rather than the man in Rome. Whom do you think it would be better to obey today?

You might wonder just what was going on back there. Rome was getting stronger and flexing her muscles. Rome was threatening the Eastern churches. That quotation, *"I am not afraid of threats"*, lets us know it was getting dangerous to keep the heavenly ordained feast. The Roman power was early becoming a persecuting power. In some churches today it is still dangerous to keep the feasts. People have been asked to leave their churches over this issue.

Consider the building belligerence of the man of Rome.

*"He (Victor) wrote an imperious letter to the Asiatic prelates commanding them to imitate the example of the western churches with respect to the time of celebrating the festival of Easter."* Moshem, Ecclesiastical History," Ch. 4 Maclaine's translation, Parg. 11

Mark the equally belligerent response from the East: *"The Asiatics answered the request with great spirit and resolution, that they would by no means depart in this manner from the customs handed down to them by their ancestors!"*

What ancestors were the Asiatics referring to? Polycrates, John the Revelator, Phillip the Evangelist, New Testament prophets, and the apostle Paul — who founded their church in the first place. In fact, in the previous lecture we saw the Old Testament witnesses of

Abraham, Lot, Joseph, Moses, and David, and so on. Actually, dear friends, the line was unbreakable until the council of Nice in 325 A.D.

Daniel had prophesied that it would be broken and broken it was. Centuries before it actually happened, the prophet had heralded awesome facts that the little horn would change the heavenly appointed set times - yes, even God's times. But when were these changes consummated?

They were consummated during the same period of time that the Sabbath was changed to Sunday, and by the same power, just as Daniel had predicted. Finally, at the council of Nice in 325 AD, Rome got her way with the issue.

*“Not until the Council of Nice in 325 A.D. decreed that Easter should be kept on the Sunday next after the first full moon, on or after the vernal equinox, was there a definite day for the observance of Easter. Here is evidence that it has a human origin, as it was not known until after the fourth century just when Easter would be.” Medieval and Modern History by Myers, p. 4.*

Although there is some evidence that a Pagan holiday date was used a few years earlier, there is no evidence that the any Pagan dates were used by Christ, His disciples, or the early church fathers.

The plain truth is that Easter, as a church holiday, was finalized as church dogma in the 4<sup>th</sup> Century A.D. by Rome. Let's look at the Catholic view of the council of Nice — it would be good for our basic understanding.

*“Since the majority of the early Christians were Jewish converts, it is understandable that, from the outset, the Christian calendar was governed by the fact that the death and resurrection of Christ had taken place at the time of the chief Jewish feast, the Pash, or Passover, celebrated on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the month of Nisan, that is at the full moon following the Spring Equinox.” New Catholic Encyclopedia, Mc Graw Hill, NY 1976, pp 1062,1063*

You will soon recognize that historians began to call both Passover and the pagan day of Ishtar, by the same name of Easter. However, the opposing dates remained ever obvious and if you had been in the east, they would have called it Passover.

Let's continue with our quote:

*“However, rather than literally follow the Jewish Passover, since this would necessitate the commemoration of the Resurrection on a different day of the week each year, Christian custom (sanctioned by the Council of Nice in 325) fixed the anniversary of Christ’s resurrection on the actual day of the week on which His resurrection had taken place.”*

Did you notice who fixed the date? Was it the Scriptures? No. Was it Paul? No. Christ? No. It was the Council of Nice under the direction of the Roman church and the state government. Did you notice that the Catholic Encyclopedia called our Creator’s sacred times Jewish feasts? Years later some of the New Testament translators did the same thing, but Yahweh said they are *His* feasts.

It might be very profitable to notice Emperor Constantine’s part in the Nicean council. He had a great involvement in the issue. The reason it’s interesting to you and to me is because the bishop’s threats would be rather wimpy until backed by the state. Well, the threats were not wimpy because they did become backed by the state. Catch Constantine’s view of the Council of Nice. Here’s the emperor, and you might notice his radical prejudice as well. It was Constantine that first legislated an Easter observance law.

*“It seemed to everyone a most unworthy thing that we should follow the custom of the Jews in the celebration of this holy solemnity, who polluted wretches! having stained their hands with the nefarious crime, are still blinded in their minds. It is fit, therefore, that rejecting the practice of this people, we should perpetuate to all future ages the celebration of this rite in a more legitimate order, which we have kept from the first day of our Lord’s passion even to the present times.”*

You notice he said “legitimate order?” The word “legitimate” in Webster’s 9<sup>th</sup> New Collegiate Dictionary means “lawfully begotten; lawfully, legally.” In other words, still quoting from the dictionary,

*“accordant with law or with established legal forms and requirements.”*

Constantine was giving it force; he was turning it into a legal directive. The Bishop of Rome was thereby successful in getting the state to back his decrees and the Asiatic churches must comply.

Constantine continues: *“Let us then have nothing in common with the most hostile rabble of the Jews ... and to sum up the whole in a few words, it is agreeable to the common judgment of all...”*

Who’s the “all?” The Roman emperor, the state government, and the Roman church.

*“ that the most holy feast of Easter should be celebrated on one and the same day.”*

Once again, friends, Constantine’s empire included Asia and the Asiatic churches. They were going to have to conform. Wow! What a story. But, it gets bigger or maybe I should say it gets worse!

It took more than 300 years to change Heaven’s ordained feasts to Rome’s substitutes — 300 years! Right now, my heart is praising God for Ellen White, because she wrote that in the time of the end, right down here in our day, “every divine institution will be restored.” Guess what? It is happening! Thousands of people are now restoring them to their rightful place. You, too, have an opportunity to help restore them by quietly keeping God’s days and not someone else’s.

Actually, Constantine legitimized two laws didn’t he? The Sunday law in A.D. 321 and the Easter law in 325.

*“Rome’s custom replaced heaven’s statute in the fourth century A.D.” New Catholic Encyclopedia, p. 1062-1063*

Think about that one for just a moment. It is so accurate and so true and so honest. The New Catholic Encyclopedia says “Rome’s custom replaced heaven’s statute.” And all the Christian world is reflecting that same image to the rest of the world.

You see, the little horn really believes he has been successful, and why shouldn't he? After all, the Christian world goes along with his teachings. The entire world? But there have always been Christians who have not accepted the idea - claiming they are not of the world. They are in the world but not of it. There's always that little group, isn't there? I believe there always will be, and they will be included in that little group called the 144,000 children of the tribes of Israel.



*Bede's Ecclesiastical History* talks about such a group. I want to show you the book in case you might want to purchase it some time for its historical quotes. Bede's Ecclesiastical History of the English People. The history is quoting a verbal battle that took place a few hundred years after that 4<sup>th</sup> century Easter Sunday Law. In the setting of this story the Roman church is still admitting that not everyone had capitulated to her authority.

I pick up this quote as the Bishop is making his statement in a council. Forgive me for making comments throughout the argument, but it is hard not to say something in light of this material.

*"The only people who stupidly contend against the whole world are those Irishmen and their partners in obstinacy the Picts and Britons, who inhabit only a portion of these two uttermost islands of the ocean."* Ah, now it's time for the spokesman for the king to speak up and notice his determined reply:

*"It is strange that you call us stupid when we uphold the customs that rest on the authority of so great an apostle, who was considered worthy to lean on the Lord's breast."*

In other words, they were still keeping Passover the way John the Revelator had done. The argument goes on speaking of John the Revelator:

*"and whose great wisdom is acknowledged throughout the world."*

Bishop Wilfred has to respond to that: *"Far be it from us to charge John with stupidity, because he literally observed the Law of Moses at a time when the Church followed many Jewish practices and the*

*apostles were not able immediately to abrogate the observances of the Law once given by God.”*

No, indeed they weren't, and indeed they shouldn't, for that was not their work. Such work had been prophesied to be the work of the “little horn” power of Daniel 7. It took almost 600 years to change God's times and laws in the minds of the majority of Christians.

The historian, Bede, goes on to say that John kept the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Passover not caring what day of the week on which it fell.

I wonder, dear friends, how many Christians, today know of this horrendous battle in the first 600 years of Christianity? You may be wondering, so what? Who cares? Trust me, the “so what” becomes even more important as we continue.

Our understanding of the past may well affect our efficiency in the future — as well as our covenant relationship with God. We're getting very close to the time of the end and God is looking for a people that will come back to all of His ways. He will have His “children of Israel,” His 144,000 developed from every nation tongue and people.

Moving this side of 600 A.D., and on, brings us into the Dark Ages. Yes, even through those dark years there remained a faithful people — not only in Ireland and Britain, as we have already seen, but in France and Romania and Hungary. Even in Bosnia, there were people who maintained the days of Scripture.

In fact, in the late 1500s, a collection of their hymns was published--hymns sung during those terrible years of persecution. They were collected and put into book form. The book is quite appropriately entitled The Old Sabbath Songbook.

*The hymnal was written in Hungarian by Samuel Kohn ... “It consisted of one hundred and two hymns: Forty-four for the Sabbath, five for the New Moon, eleven for Passover and Unleavened Bread, six for the Feast of Weeks [another name for Pentecost], six for Tabernacles, three for New Year's, and one for Atonement, and twenty-six hymns for every day purposes.” Die Sabatharier in Siebenburgen Ihr Geshichte, Literalur, und Dogmatik,*

Budapest, Verlag von Singer & Wolfer, 1894; Libzig, Verlag von Franz Wager, p. 55. Translated by Gerhard O. Marx.

In the same volume where this hymnbook is described it is written of the Bosnia Cathars: “[There were those who] restored the original and true Christianity, in that they actually accepted and practiced Jewish religious customs and statutes which the Old Testament prescribes and which original Christianity observed as binding and only later discarded.”

Yes, it took many decades to discard the statutes of the Almighty. Did you know, dear ones, that Ellen White agrees that the religious system should not have been discarded? In fact, she says that anyone who despises the Jewish system is actually denying Christ. It’s interesting how the Holy Spirit impressed her to write such startling statements. First she chastises the Jew and then she chastises the Christian. Speaking of the Jews who rejected Christ, she said:

“They rejected Him, and refused to accept the plainest evidence of His true character.” ST 3/14/1878

Notice what she says to us:

“The Christian church, on the other hand, who profess the utmost faith in Christ, in despising the Jewish system virtually deny Christ, who was the originator of the entire Jewish economy.”

Have you ever wondered what our lives, routines, and church services would be like if we had maintained the Jewish economy?

In this short time, we have uncovered some very intense facts from history. We’ve seen the statutes, including the feasts of our God, continued on through the ages in the same holy traditions as Paul and John -- truly in the traditions of the entire Scriptures. The consistency of these things is like a golden thread running through time, for awhile lost sight of but now beginning to shine again.

What is really extra special for you and me is that all these divine institutions are to be replaced. Ellen White uses the word “every.” She was using this in the frame of the seventh-day Sabbath but in

that setting she says “every divine institution...” There’s more than one divine institution involved. Will you help in the restoration? It will take courage. It will take stamina. It will take decision, but can God count on you?

Throughout the ages men have substituted their own traditions for the divine law, and are still doing so today as we shall see in our next chapter. But then, so did the Jews in years past.

*“The Jews had departed from God, and in their teaching had substituted their own traditions for the divine law. The life and teachings of Christ made plain and distinct the principles of this violated law. The heavenly host understood that the object of His mission was to exalt the Father’s law and make it honorable, and to justify its claims by paying with His own life the penalty of its transgression. It was thus that He made reconciliation between God and man. As the great blessings brought within the reach of the human race at the first advent of the Saviour were seen by the angelic visitors, they burst into the glad, triumphant anthem: “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will toward men.”*

*“The middle wall of partition between the Jew and Gentile was broken down. They were no longer in separate rooms; the unbelieving Gentile has been united with the believing Jew. The Gentile did not crowd the Jews from their original position, but he became a partaker with them of their blessings.*

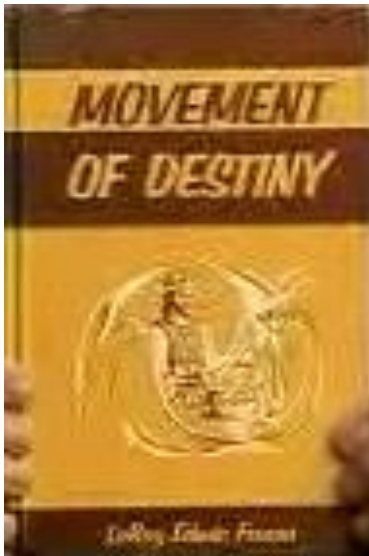
*“Thus was fulfilled the mission of Christ; and from His own divine lips were heard the words: ‘Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.’” ST 8/25/1887*

In contradiction to Ellen White, some say that the text in Malachi regarding the Elijah promise to those who will remember the law of Moses *with the statutes and judgments* only applied to a time in past history. Once again, I believe she was right when she wrote:

*“The prophecy of Malachi was brought before them in connection with Daniel, Zephaniah, Haggai, and Zechariah. The teaching of these books was carefully investigated. The building of the temple, and the temple service were considered . . . Through the prophets, God has given a delineation of what will come to pass in the last days of this earth’s history; and the Jewish economy is full of instruction for us.” RH 2/4/1902, par. 13.*



Most of you know that the big date of 1844 was originally set and established according to the ancient feasts of Yahweh. October, 22, 1844, was the date believed to be the correct date for the Day of Atonement that year. Today the Day of Atonement is more often referred to as Yom Kippur. Actually, the roots of our three angels' messages were founded on the feast days of the seventh Hebrew month! In that month are "Trumpets," Day of Atonement," and "Tabernacles." In fact, the Millerite movement was called "The Seventh Month Movement."



L.E. Froom refers to the "The Seventh Month Movement."

*"So the second angel's message – declaring the fall of Babylon – sounded forth, and 50,000 to 100,000 came out of the nominal churches into the advent movement under the Seventh Month Movement, or True Midnight Cry, in 1844."*  
Movement of Destiny, by L.E. Froom, p. 39

Friends, the midnight cry was tied to the feast of the seventh Hebrew month. The final midnight cry is also tied to the seventh Hebrew month. That's why Ellen White wrote about it that way.

*"In like manner the types which relate to the second advent must be fulfilled at the time pointed out in the symbolic service."* GC 399-400

Once again, the seventh month of the Jewish calendar contains three feasts: Trumpets, Atonement, and Tabernacles. Trumpets is a warning of judgment to come; the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) the Millerites thought was the judgment of the world when Christ would come; and that, of course, would be followed by Tabernacles when we will be living (tabernacling) with Christ forever.

Let's move now toward the date 1888. This was a big date in our history. I earlier alluded to the big fuss that took place at the General

Conference Session at that time in Minneapolis. It's been loudly heralded that the issues extending from that conference were all about righteousness by faith. I'm sure they were but, actually, I know of no other kind of righteousness. Righteousness by faith -- that's the only kind there is. There had to be more to the problems in Minneapolis than that. There had to be things of righteousness that we should obtain by faith.

Actually, I'm wondering whether Ellen White wasn't setting the stage earlier in that fateful year, before that fateful conference, when she proclaimed the kind of righteousness that they were to obtain by faith. This was written the same year before the conference!

*"In these last days there is a call from heaven inviting you to keep the statutes and the ordinances of the Lord." ST February/1888*

Had you been there would you have accepted that invitation? Would you accept it now? Did they accept it in 1888?

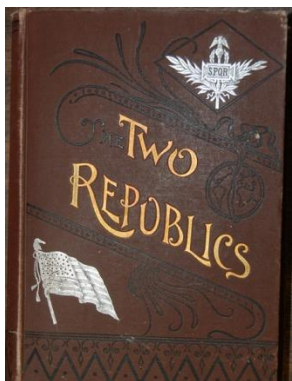
E.J. Waggoner, one of the two speakers she championed at the Minneapolis conference, was writing some interesting things at the time. Within an article in "The Voice of Truth," Waggoner wrote about Christmas with vigor. The following paragraph is taken from "The Fathers of the Catholic Church," 304 – 307, 1888, all authored by Waggoner. In spite of what he and A.T. Jones were writing at the time, such words are not in the present records of scanty notes taken at that conference.

"In the adoption of the Christmas festival, the ancient church allied itself with the heathen sun worship. That the worship of the sun was the most abominable form of heathenism is evident from the words of the Lord to the prophet Ezekiel (see Eze. 9). Baal himself was represented on high places not by an image, but by obelisks or pillars. All sun images have obscene signification."

This author is wondering that if, as Waggoner wrote, "in the adoption of the Christmas festival, the ancient church allied itself with the heathen sun worship," then why are Christians still substituting it today for the Creator's Feast of Tabernacles? Why are Christians still substituting Easter, with its obscene symbolisms, for heaven's commanded statutes of Passover and Unleavened Bread? Is

not our God real? And are not His holy times sufficient for His people?

The second principal speaker favored by Ellen White at that meeting in 1888 was A.T. Jones. We really don't know many of the details of what went on, or how much has been swept under the carpet, or how much has been lost, but it's most interesting to know what A.T. Jones was writing about at the time. Actually, he wrote three books in that era that touched heavily into our subject. We'll take a short glance at each of them to see what you think.



The first one is called *The Two Republics*. I don't know if you can find it. I had a very hard time finding it. This is the picture of my original 899-page copy. It came out just three years after 1888. If you know anything about writing a book, you don't write such a book of 899 pages in three years. In fact, A. Jones did not have a computer or a word processor.

Let's examine some of the exciting adventures that he wrote about regarding our present subject. We will soon see that some of our forefathers knew these issues very well and very clearly - just as clearly as you're finding them now.

We have alluded to the Council of Nice of 325. So did Jones.

On page 319 of his book: *“The Council of Nice in A.D. 325 gave another impetus to the Sunday movement. It decided that the Roman custom of celebrating Easter on Sunday only, should be followed throughout the whole empire.”*

The Council issued a letter to the churches which contained the following passage on this subject.

*“We have also gratifying intelligence to communicate to you relative to the unity of judgment on the subject of the most holy feast of Easter; for this point also has been happily settled through your prayers; so that all the brethren in the East...”*

Now watch this:

*"...all the brethren of the East who have heretofore kept this festival when the Jews did, will henceforth conform to the Romans and to us, and to all who from the earliest times have observed our period of celebrating Easter."*

A.T. Jones was fully knowledgeable about the Roman Church, with the power of the state, strong-arming all of Christianity into celebrating their date for "Easter." But he did not approve of it. Are you eager to learn more? On page 214 he explains that - -

*"The rule of Rome was that the celebration must always be on a Sunday – the Sunday nearest to the fourteenth day of the first month of the Jewish year. And if the fourteenth day of that month should of itself be a Sunday, then the celebration was not to be held on that day, but upon the next Sunday. One reason for this was not only to be as like the heathen as possible, but to be as unlike the Jews as possible."*

Remember that the fourteenth day was Passover, The Roman influence was replacing Passover with "Easter Sunday".

According to A.T. Jones of the 1888 controversy, the question in his book is simply this: Shall we continue to show ethnic prejudice and, at the same time, continue to be as much like the heathen as possible?

Friends, I think not! Our Heavenly Father knows the truth on this issue the same as you and I do, and it's not too late for us to change. In fact, it would be a good idea before much more time is wasted.

Continuing:

*"This, in order not only to facilitate the 'conversion' of the heathen by conforming to their customs,*

How about that for a program of church growth via wrong principles?

*"but also by pandering to their spirit of contempt and hatred of the Jews. It was upon this point that the bishop of Rome made his first open attempt at absolutism."*

I always thought that his “absolutism” over the Christian churches came over the Sunday issue. It did, but it was the Easter Sunday issue that gave him his strength. The first usurpation of Papal power was to force an annual Sunday in the place of Passover. Amazing!

Let’s take a look at another of Jones’ books. It is called *Great Empires of Prophecy*. This was put out in about the same era.

*“From Rome there came now another addition to the sun worshipping apostasy: The first Christians being mostly Jews, continued to celebrate, in the remembrance of the death of Christ, the true Passover; and this was continued among those who from among the Gentiles had turned to Christ. Accordingly, the celebration was always on the Passover day – the fourteenth of the first month.”* p. 383

*“Rome, however, and from her all the West, adopted the day of the sun as the day of this celebration. According to the Eastern custom, the celebration, being on the fourteenth day of the month, would of course fall on different days of the week as the years revolved. The rule of Rome was that the celebration must always be on a Sunday.”*

Shall we hide our head in the sand much longer? Or, is it much better to anoint our eyes with eye salve. Surely we are at the time of the end, and we can see the rest of the way out of Babylon. Amen!

We’ve used Revelation 18’s call out of Babylon to move folk from Sunday to Sabbath quite effectively. But, actually, the context in Revelation 18 comes just before the seven last plagues, so that would be the most appropriate place for its fulfillment rather than the early 1900’s. It is a last call to come the rest of the way out of Babylon, and even Christ adds his voice showing the importance of this call:

*“Come out of her, My people.”* Revelation 18:4

In other words, the final application to leave Babylon is given just before the plagues, and therefore more appropriate in the 2000’s than it was in the 1900’s. The plagues did not fall in the 1900’s. If His people were not still involved in the sins of Babylon just prior to the seven last plagues, then He would not be making the call in that time frame. Evidently “His” people still have their feet planted in Babylonian mythology.

In his book Too Long in the Sun by Richard Rives, the “holy days” enjoyed in the world today originated in Babylon, and are more pagan than Christian. Many books carry the same message. One that was once popular with Sabbath keepers was The Two Babylons, by Alexander Hislop, where the same facts are told.



Jones' third book is called the National Sunday Law. I know what you're thinking, you've read The National Sunday Law by Jan Marcussen, but this National Sunday Law came out before Jan Marcussen was born. It was written by A.T. Jones. It is a small book of 191 pages and contains his argument before Congress in 1888 to repress the drive for a U.S. Sunday law. The book came out in 1889.

It seems to me that it would be a bit naïve to imagine that some of this didn't come from his lips at the Minneapolis General Conference in 1888. See what you think. Some of what he wrote comes from the same history books that we have been quoting, but then he gives us more information. He adds more punch.

*“The arrogant pretensions of the bishop of Rome to secure power over the whole church, was first asserted in behalf of Sunday by Victor, who was bishop of Rome from A.D. 193 to 202.” p. 67*

*“He [meaning Victor, the Bishop of Rome] wrote an imperious letter to the Asiatic prelates commanding them to imitate the example of the western Christians with respect to the time of celebrating the festival of Easter that is commanding them to celebrate it on a Sunday. The Asiatics answered this lordly requisition with great spirit and resolution, that they would by no means depart in this manner from the custom handed down to them by their ancestors.”*

Notice this next part:

*“Upon this the thunder of excommunication began to roar. Victor, exasperated by this resolute answer of the Asiatic bishops, broke communion with them, pronounced them unworthy of the name of his brethren, and excluded them from all fellowship with the Church of Rome.”*

Think of it, the bishop of Rome was excommunicating people for keeping Passover! So, putting people out of the church for keeping Passover has its roots deeply set in the authority of the Papal power of usurpation. I'm wondering, might Rome attempt to excommunicate the Christ who also kept the Passover? The same Christ who will keep the Passover with us in heaven! Luke 22:15, 16:

*“And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer: For I say unto you, I will not anymore eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.”*

The word “until” in the text indicates that Christ is going to enjoy it again, and no doubt it's going to be very special when he enjoys it with his human family. This is His promise -- I might add -- in spite of Rome's later threats of excommunication!

Jones was clearly showing that to continue with Easter was to support the Papacy. On the other hand would not the support of the Passover, in memory of what He did for us at Calvary, be an exhibition of faithfulness? Righteousness by faith can be a pretty big umbrella. Keeping His statutes is righteousness, and we can only do it by faith. Still today, I have heard of folk being asked to leave their churches for the same reason, that is, because they have chosen to honor Passover rather than Easter. Once again, “what goes around comes around.”

In the book Desire of Ages, there is a statement about Passover that is often used incorrectly to contradict Christ's promise, the example of Paul, as well as the writings of A.T. Jones. Yes, you heard me right. We're going to discuss it in a few moments. Before we get into that, let's realize once again that truth is progressive and should be brought to light more and more as we get closer to the time of the end.

Truly E.G. White emphasized it right.

*“As we gather up the divine rays shining from the gospel, we shall have a clearer insight into the Jewish economy and a deeper appreciation of its important truths.” SpM306*

Notice her next line:

*“Our exploration of truth is yet incomplete.”*

This being true, friends, it is for you and I to complete it..

*“We have gathered up only a few rays of light. Those who are not daily students of the Word will not solve the problems of the Jewish economy. They will not understand the truths taught by the temple service.”*

She actually goes on to explain that some folk will not understand these things until they enter into heaven. I suppose many things will suddenly dawn on them when they sit down for their first Passover supper with Christ.

I wonder if the folk at the 1888 General Conference Session heard a lot more about the law and the gospel than will ever come to the surface. Regardless, the truth is certainly clear in the writings of A.T. Jones regarding the substitution of God’s days for another’s.



Moving in time closer to our day we find more truth. In the 1930’s another Seventh-day Adventist scholar laid his research open as well. It’s entitled Truth Triumphant, by B.G. Wilkinson, Ph.D.

Who was B.G. Wilkinson? He was Dean of Theology, PhD, at the Seventh-day Adventist Washington Missionary College in Tacoma Park. He wrote some very interesting things about the controversy over Easter versus Passover, and documented it quite well. A.T. Jones was belittled by certain church leaders, but B.G.



Wilkinson was mocked and discouraged by the brethren. Perhaps his following words were part of the problem.

*“The eastern churches celebrated the resurrection of Christ annually two days after the Passover feast. They commemorated the resurrection on whatever day of the week the sixteenth day of the month fell. This was in harmony with the way the Bible regulated the Old Testament Passover feast.”*

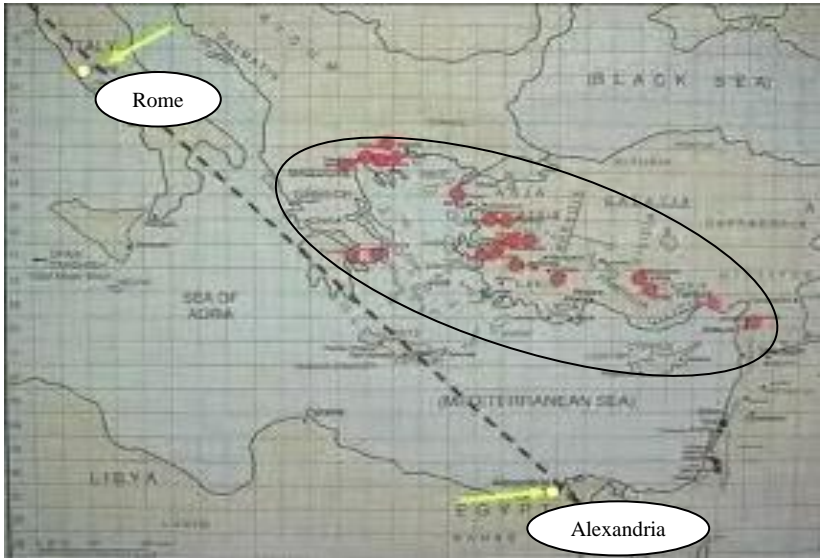
*“In addition to their yearly spring festival at Easter time, sun worshippers also had a weekly festival holiday. As was previously pointed out, the first day of the week had widespread recognition as being sacred to the sun. The bishop of Rome, seeking to out-rival pagan pomp assaulted those churches which celebrated Easter as a movable feast.”*

*“He [the bishop of Rome] determined to force Easter to come on the same day of the week each year, namely Sunday. By this he would create a precedent which only a devoted and scholarly opposition could expose. By this he would appeal to the popular prejudices of his age, be they ever so incorrect. By this he would claim to be the lord of the calendar, that instrument so indispensable to civilized nations. By this he would assert the right to appoint church festivals and holy days.”*

*“Only those who have read carefully the history of the growth of papal power will ever know how powerful the controversy concerning Easter served in the hands of the bishops of Rome. God had ordained that the Passover of the Old Testament should be celebrated in the spring of the year on the fourteenth day of the first Bible month. Heathenism, in the centuries before Christ, had a counterfeit yearly holiday celebrating the spring equinox of the sun. It was called ‘Eostre’ from the Scandinavian word for the goddess of spring, from whence we get our word ‘Easter’.”*

Counterfeit holiday? We will find that there have been several counterfeit holidays supplanted into Christianity in our next chapter. I can hardly wait for you to get there.

Eostre and Astarte were the same goddess. We see, dear friends, that the controversy raged between heathenism’s Easter versus the Bible Passover and Unleavened Bread. This controversy raged between the Bishop of Rome versus the churches of Asia Minor.



Let's take another look at this map for just a moment. The line from Rome to Alexandria divides the eastern influence from the western influence. The Eastern Asiatic churches favoring Passover are on the right side, but it was on the western side that the ordinances were changed for the purposes of church growth. Exalting the “baptized” pagan holidays made it easier for the heathen to join the large and growing church of the West, the Roman church. Traveling west from the line we would go through Spain, and France and, in later years, eventually to America as well.

Let me share some personal truths with you. Passover points back to the most eventful weekend in human history. Satan does not want the events of that weekend memorialized. Neither would he want that weekend to be understood. If he did not care, he surely wouldn't have worked so hard to get rid of it.

At one time however, Ellen White wrote something that, on the surface, sounds quite different from what Christ said and did... what A.T. Jones said... what B.G. Wilkinson said... what the ancient churches of Asia and the historians have said. She said something that appears at first glance, to be quite the opposite, I referred to it a few pages back. I think you will see that indeed she still harmonizes

with the Word of God. Try not to let prejudice or tradition influence you at the first reading.

*“Christ was standing at the point of transition between two economies and their two great festivals. He, the spotless Lamb of God, was about to present Himself as a sin offering, that He would thus bring to an end the system of types and ceremonies that for four thousand years had pointed to His death. As He ate the Passover with His disciples, He instituted in its place the service that was to be a memorial of His great sacrifice. The national festival of the Jews was to pass away forever. The service which Christ established was to be observed by His followers in all lands and through all ages.” DA652*

There are other statements by Ellen White to this effect but they're all pretty similar to this one. The truth is, we must not pit Ellen White against Ellen White, history against history, or Scripture against Scripture. And we must not set up Ellen White against the Scripture.

How do I see that her statement in *Desire of Ages* can still be consistent, for example, with Luke 22:15,16; 1 Corinthians 5:7,8; and also with Ellen White's statements in *Acts of the Apostles*, 390 and 391; or the historical records we have been studying regarding John the Revelator, Polycarp, Polycrates, A.T. Jones and B.J. Wilkinson.

Let's take a look at what I believe the quote does *not* mean. The quote is said by some to prove that the Passover was permanently replaced with the Christian communion, and that Passover is forever gone. But Christ clearly stated that Passover will be kept in the future. “And He said unto them, with desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer; for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.” (Luke 22:15, 16) (Emphasis mine)

The text goes on to show the new Passover service would continue with the use of unleavened bread and wine; no meat sacrifice is mentioned. The sacrifice of the lamb typified Christ's sacrificial death that was completed at the cross. But the day of its

remembrance will be enjoyed by all. How frustrating it would be for those who mis-quote Ellen White should they receive an invitation from the throne, in the hereafter, inviting them to the feast of Passover in heaven! I wonder if they will even elect to attend?

Paul's references to proper conduct for the new Gentile Christians during the feast is also conclusive of the fact that Passover continued in the New Testament, well after the cross. *"Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old leaven that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Passover is sacrificed for us. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with the old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."* 1 Corinthians 5:6, 8

Obviously the Passover was not replaced at the cross, as some have declared the Ellen White quote to mean.

Actually, there are almost as many references to the annual holy times in the New Testament as there are to the seventh-day Sabbath. It would be an enjoyable experience to search for them. However, I am sticking with the Ellen White statement because that is what is often used to discount the keeping of the feast.

She admitted that Paul did away with the ceremonial law (of the sacrificial system) but certainly not with the Passover day. Her statement in Desire of Ages is often made to look in opposition to her statements in Acts of the Apostles.

*At Philippi Paul tarried to keep the Passover. Only Luke remained with him, the other members of the company passing on to Troas to await him there. The Philippians were the most loving and truehearted of the apostle's converts, and during the eight days of the feast he enjoyed peaceful and happy communion with them. AA 390, 391*

Once again, if that Greek city did not have enough Jews to sponsor a Synagogue, one might ask "If Paul was keeping the Passover and Unleavened Bread with *his* converts in Philippi, then who taught them to keep the feasts in the first place?" Regardless, Paul was faithful to keep the feasts.

Acts 20:6 reports “*And we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread, and came unto Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.*”

Obviously, according the Scriptures and Ellen White, the last thing the Philippians enjoyed with Paul was the honor of keeping the feast with him. What is even more interesting is the statement he made in his letter addressed back to them after he left.

Philippians 4:9 “*Those things, which we have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.*”

What they saw him do they were to keep doing, and the last thing they saw him do was to keep the feasts. So how can we justify Ellen White in her Desire of Ages statement?

We must understand that the rituals and ordinances of the Passover sacrifice were often referred to as “the Passover”. After examining the evidence we will revisit the D.A. text and find that she truly was not contradicting Christ, Paul, nor herself, as is often implied.

*“Kill the Passover.”* Exodus 12:21

Well, what were they to kill? They were to kill the lamb: in this case the sacrifice is called “the Passover.”

*“Sacrifice the Passover.”* Deuteronomy 16:2

What were they sacrificing? You see, once again, the sheep here is here called “the Passover.”

*“Thou mayest not sacrifice the Passover.”*  
Deuteronomy 16:5  
  
*“They killed the Passover on the fourteenth.”*  
II Chronicles 30:15  
  
*“For even Christ, our Passover, is sacrificed for us.”* 1 Corinthians 5:7

What I want you to notice without question is the fact that sometimes the word Passover refers to the time element, sometimes it refers only to the sacrifice, and sometimes it refers to both. The only way you're going to know the difference is to check the context very carefully. I believe it is time to do that. Are you ready?

What was Ellen White referring to in Desire of Ages and some of these other like quotes? ...to the time, or to the lamb? Or to both? Pay attention to the entire context:

*“Christ was standing at the point of transition between two economies and their two great festivals. He, the spotless Lamb of God, was about to present Himself as a sin offering, that He would thus bring to an end the system of types and ceremonies that for four thousand years had pointed to His death. As He ate the Passover (lamb) with His disciples, He instituted in its place the service that was to be a memorial of His great sacrifice. The national festival of the Jews was to pass away forever. The service which Christ established was to be observed by His followers in all lands and through all ages.”*  
DA652

You see, once you understand the context and what is going on, it justifies that Ellen White is not opposed to the Scripture, or the works of the apostles, the early history of the church, or later SDA theologians. The only way her words harmonize with the ensuing practice of faithful Christians is to recognize that the context of her comments have to do with “the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the world.” Or to quote Paul: “Christ, our Passover, is sacrificed for us.” In this last text the “Passover” is comparing Christ to the Lamb, not to the day. This is seen by Paul’s next statement, “Therefore let us keep the feast.” 1 Cor. 5:8. I agree that the national feasting of the Jews on the Lamb, and all the rituals that accompanied it, from the time it was captured on the 10<sup>th</sup> of Nisan to its slaughter, has been ended once and for all.

A question of interest might be, “when did the apostles take communion?” Friends, they took communion on the same day that they ate the Passover - the same day. We could ask the same question of “When did the apostles keep the Sabbath after the

sacrifices were removed from it? Oh, you say, on the seventh day. That's right. Well, when did they keep the Passover after the sacrifice was removed from it? ...at the beginning of the year on the evening of the fourteenth of Nisan. They were consistent, God is consistent, we should be consistent.

This doesn't mean you can't worship on days other than the seventh day, nor does it mean that you can't enjoy the ordinances on other days. But the Sabbath is an appointed time for worship and Passover is an appointed time for the ordinances.

Listen closely! Even though from all of the information you have read, you can probably put this together without any help from me! To say that Passover time does not exist is to deny Christ's own teaching at the time. It's to deny His statement regarding keeping Passover in the future. It's a denial of the life and the example of Paul and John the Revelator, and the leaders of the early Christian church. It's a denial of the prophets, the patriarchs and God's time clock set at creation in the heavens. Friends, that's just too much denial. We have too much knowledge for such a negative philosophy today.

Why doesn't the Christian church observe heaven's appointed times? It is because the same devil is at work today that was at work in the days of Constantine.

It was Ellen White who wrote:

*"Said my guide, 'there is much light yet to shine forth from the law of God and the gospel of righteousness.' This message, understood in its true character, and proclaimed in the Spirit, will lighten the earth with its glory." 2 MR 58, Nov. 1, 1888.*

Where can we find more illustrations of the law and the gospel than in the rehearsal of the Passover and its accompanying Feast of Unleavened Bread? Truly the multiple Old Testament ordinances of sacrificial ritual were simply a law in themselves, done away with, nailed to the cross. They were regulations that were only superimposed over the Sabbath and His other feasts. They were offered twice daily, with additional animals on the seventh-day

Sabbath, and on the other feast days, and also applied when a sinner came to the temple to be reconciled after a known sin.

The ceremonial laws of sacrifice were added because of sin and pointed specifically, like a shadow, to the ultimate sacrifice of Christ. The times of God's appointments were set in the heavens before sin, and will continue on into the future after sin (Luke 22:16; Zech. 14:16; Isaiah 66:23). Praise God, we will still have His holy days to enjoy after the creation of the new heavens and the new earth. One of the most enjoyable of the feasts was the Feast of Tabernacles. Have you ever experienced it with the kind folk who enjoy and honor the Torah? If not, you are in for a delightful experience when you do.

You see, Ellen White knew that a lot of new truth would be revealed from the law after her day, but she was not permitted to put her finger on exactly what it would be. Or, perhaps it was taken from her after the 1888 fiasco. But now, in your generation, in my generation, we can clearly see that Heaven's designed sacred seasons, whose timing was set in the heavens at creation, were appointed by Christ Himself, observed by Christ when He walked on this earth, observed by the New Testament disciples and apostles long after the cross, and observed by faithful Christians clear down into the 7<sup>th</sup> century AD.

We have also seen how these sacred festival times were changed and replaced by the little horn of Rome. Is it not exciting to be enlightened?

What really adds to the excitement is that in spite of all of Satan's activities through the centuries, as Ellen White once predicted, every divine institution is being restored. There are thousands of people, including members of your own faith, all across the nation, who are recognizing these facts and doing something about it, quietly in their own groups, some in their churches, many in their homes. Actually about 200 of them attend the feasts of heaven's design in Terra Bella, California. They come by jet, train, bus, and cars to honor the Lord on His terms. You would be welcome. Ask for our newsletter.

Actually, Satan's attack against the feasts of Heaven started centuries before the Papacy, or even Constantine's Easter and Sunday laws. Really? Oh, I can hardly wait it!



You remember it was the apostle Paul who said he had committed nothing against the customs of the Jewish fathers (Acts 28:17). In fact, in Acts 25:8 he said he had not offended the law of the Jews at all. But people read Galatians and say; Yes, he did! Paul said, No. Even many ministers say, Yes he did. And they quote a few verses in Ephesians, Colossians, or Galatians. We're going to look at some of this in the next chapter. You may enjoy this next chapter more than any of the others.

Our Heavenly Father, we're so thankful that we can see how the church was led in times past. Help us to do as You did, walk as you walked, and have the courage to do what is right in Your eyes. Amen.

## Chapter Six THE APOSTLE PAUL vs. SATAN'S HOLIDAYS

All through the ages, Satan has used sun worship, its holidays, its pictures, and its customs to captivate the souls of human beings. Volumes can be found on the subject of the sun and its worship in nearly every public



library. It has been Satan's masterpiece of deception, and it's associated with the basest forms of idolatrous worship, slavery, sex orgies, human sacrifice, mysticism, and intrigue. It can be traced from Nimrod, the great grandson of Noah (Genesis 10:1,6-8) and founder of ancient Babylon (Genesis 10:10) clear down to our day.

The Encyclopedia Americana says that: *“Even today the worship and adoration of the sun is found in many religions and in all parts of the world.”*

Pictures like the one below should cause a very cold response among Christians. It symbolizes the enemy of souls: the one who has caused all disease and death in the first place.



Notice the serpent is wrapped around the sun. This is the symbol of the one who had Christ stripped, tortured, murdered, and finally buried. Satan would do the same to every Christian if he could.



Here is a picture of your arch enemy: wings, sun, and the all-seeing eye. Often with sun worship you will see pictures, or images, of the winged serpent. Looking close at the next picture you can see him between the horns of the golden bull.

I understand the name of this Egyptian bull god was Apis. This was a god in Egypt at the time the Israelites were there. He is gold because he comes from golden sun worship. Have you discovered the serpent rising from his head in front of the sun disc? The bull is an expression of the “macho” characteristic of male dominance. The serpent and sun-disc are there.



In the children’s Bible, from New York, I want you to see the picture of the children of Israel depicted as worshipping before the golden calf. Can you see it? ...between his horns, can you see the sun disc and the serpent? Knowing the Israelites came out of Egypt, you

can see why the artists’ conception of the golden calf included the serpent and the sun disc.

Let's go to a different part of the world - Peru. In parts of South America, Satan was adored and worshipped by the ancient Incas on one of the highest "high places" of the world. The "high places" were an abhorrence to the Creator. There are Scriptures that show His disgust for them. You see, it



was on the "high places" that they would first see their sun come up in the morning and at that time they would begin services.

In Leviticus 26:30 he says:

*"I will destroy your high places. My Soul shall abhor you."*

Numbers 21:28:

*"A fire... hath consumed... the lords of the high places."*

Numbers 33:52, 53:

*"Pluck down all their high places; for I have given you the land."*



The Scriptures are very clear. The Heavenly Father does not like sun worship. The Inca sun temple is on one of the 'high places' of the world. It is about 50 miles from Cuzco, Peru, and if you go in to the

temple you will find amazing buildings of primitive, but skilled, engineering. If you walk around to the back of the temple you will see an altar. And on this altar sacrifices were made. Some guides say that they were human sacrifices, some say animal sacrifices — depending on which guide you talk to, I suppose.



If you look at the base of the altar, it's interesting they had a hole in the mountain for the blood to flow in, and coming out of the hole is the serpent's head. Can you see the serpent's head right there at the base of the rock?



Now we're going to Mexico. We're going to the area where the race of the Aztecs worshipped. It was also a center of the ever present sun worship. Perhaps its architecture was an attempt to imitate the heavenly mountain on which is the temple of God. (See Ezekiel 28:4-16; and

Revelation 21:10)

It was certainly in violation of Exodus 20:26 "Neither shall you go up by steps unto mine altar."

The "mountain" has four stairways for the four seasons of the solar year. There are ninety-one steps in each staircase representing the ninety-one times four days of the solar year. But, if you look at the bottom of





each staircase, there's the expected snake or serpent. Isn't that interesting? ...sun worship and the serpent go together.

Here's a picture of the Ark of the Covenant — an artist's conception of a beautiful and very sacred piece of furniture that at one time held



the 10 Commandments and the book of the law. Notice the two covering cherubs! It's interesting that the Scriptures teach that Satan once held the position of one of these cherubs when he was yet in heaven and before he fell.

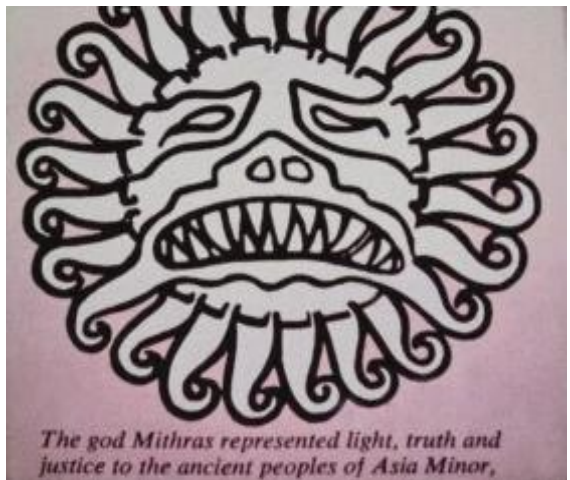
Here is some of the story of Satan:

*“Thou has sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the Mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. ...therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee ... and never shalt thou be any more.”* Ezekiel 28:1-19

Really, that's Satan's death decree. It hangs over his head like a brass sky.

Traveling on to another part of the earth we see a picture of Mithra. This was Paul's enemy as he preached his way across Asia Minor.

Sun worship is Satan's religion, you



*The god Mithras represented light, truth and justice to the ancient peoples of Asia Minor,*

know, and it comes in many forms and in many names. Most all of these pagan religions had their special holy days or holidays.

Iran had the feast of Miharajan (another name for Mithra). They had the 6<sup>th</sup> of Fravartin and the 11<sup>th</sup> of Din, these are the birth and death days of Zoroaster. There are also six seasonal feasts celebrating the creation of heaven, water, earth, trees, animals, and man — each lasting five days. Yes, they have their days and their seasons and their times and their years.

Rome included festivals for most of the gods of the Pantheon. The Festival of Mars and the Feast of Saturn were highly honored. Saturnalia, on December 25, became associated with all forms of licentiousness. Mithra and Isis were both worshipped in Rome.

Let's look at a little more. Regarding Celtic festivals, they were solar in character — chief among them being Sambian, November 1 and Beltane, May 1. On these days bonfires were lit to represent the waning and the waxing sun, and worshippers danced around the flames to acquire the power of the sun.

In Asia Minor, was also found the cult of Mithra — that's why I showed you a picture of an illustration of Mithra, a bit ago. They also had the Great: Cybele. Both Mithra and Cybele were popular in Asia Minor. The Festival of Cybele was kept at the beginning of the spring when the goddess was borne in a procession with music. Cybele was really a derivation of Semiramis, the wife of Nimrod. She was the goddess of the moon; Semiramis was the first “queen of heaven.”



I want you to look at Satan's unholy trio. In Egypt the female goddess in the picture was called Isis. Notice the sun disc, notice their son beneath it being guided by Isis. Once again, in mythology, the name for Isis was

Semiramis. The names changed with cultures and times, but the Book speaks very clearly about Isis as the queen of heaven.

*“Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me for I will not hear thee . . . The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven...”* Jeremiah 7:16, 18

Various cultures had different names for this moon goddess. In I Kings 11:33, she is called Ashtoreth. At one time the Babylonians called her Ishtar. You may remember, possibly, if you studied ancient history, the big gate at the entrance to the city of Babylon was the “Ishtar gate.”

Speaking of Ishtar in Babylonian culture, the [Encyclopedia Britannica](#) has this to say:

*“The cult of Ishtar was universal in the ancient near east. She was the universal goddess par excellence, whom kings, native and foreign, delighted to honour in capitals and major cities at all periods of Assyrio-Babylonian history.”*

Assyrio-Babylonian: Because the Israelites picked up their idolatrous practices, the Lord allowed the Assyrians to defeat and capture the 10 northern tribes of Israel, and allowed Babylon to defeat and capture the tribes of Judah and Benjamin.

Ishtar’s big holiday was in the spring — the time of fertility. And her emblems were things of prolific sexual reproduction.

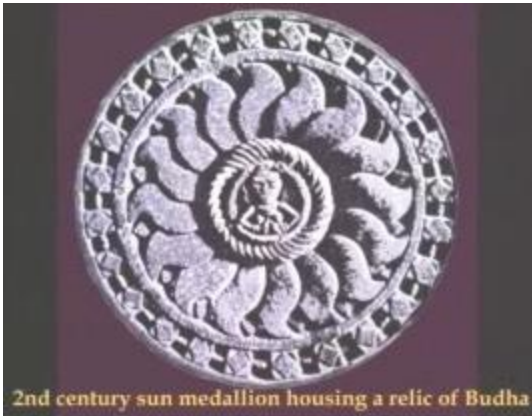
Friends, we may really be hearing our last call out of Babylon. The last vestiges of Babylon must be removed like dirt from your shoes. Ask the Spirit of Yahweh to impress you with His last call, whether it comes to us from Malachi 4 or from Revelation 18. There we read:

*“And the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, ... all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication ... Come out of*



*her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.* Rev. 18:1,2, 4

Obviously, there are those who consider themselves His people, that is people who belong to Christ, who are still mostly wrapped up in the tentacles of Babylon. This call comes to them just before the seven last plagues — in the last hours. Evidently God’s people, years after 1844, years after 1888, are still contaminated with Babylonia.



Moving away from Babylon to India we find ourselves in the land of Buddha. Notice how he’s placed in the center of the sun disc. In this case, the priest and proclaimers of Buddha were busy supplanting the more ancient worship of the sun by putting Buddha

in the center of the sun disc. Regardless, the Scriptures of the Creator God calls gods other than the Creator God no gods at all. In fact, that’s exactly what the Bible calls them. It calls these false gods “no gods.”

Notice the “no gods” in an Old Testament text and then we’ll read it from the New Testament text.

*“And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men’s hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.” II Kings 19:18*

The further you step away from the activities of the no gods, the less likely you’ll get burned in the fire. Look at the same idea now, in the New Testament, regarding the “no gods.”

“Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:” Acts 19:26

Past and future “no gods” are going to burn. In the future, the beast, the false prophet, and even Satan will burn. All of these are “no gods” according to the Scriptures.

We’re going to move to another part of the earth now. We’re going to look at Rome. Here we are at the Pantheon. I’ve been told that the images have had their original pagan names replaced with the names of the apostles. At the top



of the building you’ll see a big open circle; that’s called the eye of the sun. It can still be seen by tourists today.

It is important to see these historical monuments, for “there is nothing new under the sun.” In other words, what goes around comes around. We don’t study these things to glorify them, even though the artwork is admirable. We study these things to learn what Satan uses to capture the hearts, minds, and emotions of people, keeping them too involved in their worship to catch any glimpse of the story of redemption and Who it is that made it possible. “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten son.” Once the true Christ and His Father are recognized for who they are and what they represent, Satan loses.



Artwork was another way of introducing paganism into the Christian culture. As an example, this sun disc is at the place purported to be the place where Christ was born. Notice that the sun disc’s rays are serpents. Incredible!

Notice in the next picture how the discs of the sun and its rays surround the people’s heads. These were a carryover from the

worship of the sun. As they say, “There is nothing new under the sun.”



The next picture is one of Phoebus Apollo and his chariot. Phoebus Apollo was a god of Greece. He was the one whose golden chariot raced across the sky during the day.

You can see the sun disc in the wheel and the sun disc around his

head with its pointed rays. Actually, this picture is a stained glass window in a church. Another way to maintain pagan culture is to carry over pagan holidays into Christianity. At first, these holidays maintained their



original pagan names but gradually they did change. Natali Invicti Solis means “birthday of the invincible sun.”

Quoting from Alexander Hislop:

*“The 25<sup>th</sup> of December was observed at Rome as the day when the victorious god reappeared on earth. The festival was called the Natali-Invicti-Solis.”*

Other cultures knew it as the birthday of Tammuz because his birthday was also purported to be December 25. And, still others, the birthday of Mithra.

All gods spawned upon this earth over the ages are really “no gods” at all. Even Satan himself is only one more “no god.” He is but a very shrewd fallen angel. Satan is pictured as a serpent in the Garden of Eden. Wings could put him in trees. He was a “covering



cherub” and they had wings. For some reason the serpents most often associated with sun worship have wings.

Most religions have holidays and/or sacred seasons. Looking at a few of them will help us understand certain Scriptures pertinent to our study of the statutes. Stay with me.

Islam has its famous Ramadan. My source says that this is a thirty-day holy period. During these days no food is eaten during the daylight hours. Thailand has the celebration of Theravada. As people meet, water is playfully thrown by one on the other. Gambling, usually frowned upon, is permitted for the three-day festival. Another religious festival is Wesak, celebrated on the full moon in the month of Vishakha — which is April or May. Its timing is similar to that of Passover and Unleavened Bread. Satan is a copy cat. He substitutes his programs over God’s program of worship.

Let’s look at a few more of these non-Christian holidays. Everyone has a right to their own holi/holy days. That’s religious freedom. We’re simply looking at the non-Christian ones right now for a reason.

Hinduism has four-month festivals; at the end of winter, the rainy season and autumn. “Holi” has features of a fertility rite. It is celebrated for five days also in March/April, with bonfires, unrestrained street dancing, and processions. Red powder is thrown

by celebrants onto each other and images of gods are borne in decorated automobiles.

When I was in Japan, I saw one of the temples of the ancient Shinto religion where they had their purification rites, ceremonial bathing, food and cloth offerings, and the waiving of purification wands, accompanied with the recitation of ritual formulas. I have been told each year the entire year is dedicated to a god-like figure such as the Year of the Horse (2002), the Year of the Dragon (2001), and so forth.

You see, scores of religions have had their days, times, months, years, and seasons. But they are simply the days, months, times, and seasons of the “no gods” according to our Scriptures. That’s what the Bible calls them: “no gods” at all. You can begin to understand why Paul was so upset when he saw his own converts from Paganism re-embracing their old pagan holidays and the beggarly elements of fertility rites, human sacrifices, and all of the things that went along with the “no gods.” You can just hear Paul’s aggravation over this thing:

*“Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.” Galatians 4:8-11*

Wow, that’s salvational! His labor was to preach salvation. Here it says that because they clung to their pagan holidays, Paul’s labor for their salvation would have been wasted! Remember, Galatians was primarily written to converts from paganism. Is that serious or what?

Paul didn’t keep the feasts of the “no gods.” Paul kept Passover, Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, and the Day of Atonement. These were Paul’s things. But there is no mention ever of Paul keeping the “no gods” feasts. Oh, no, not even once! Should you? Should I?

The text sees the Galatians turning back to the “beggarly elements” associated with pagan holidays. You can just imagine what they were. In fact, your mind will be cleaner if you don’t try to imagine them.

They were keeping the pagan holidays, such as those of Astarte, Ishtar, and Mithra’s supposed birthday of December 25, and others. Perhaps you can remember how the Ephesians cried out, “Great is Diana of the Ephesians” for two hours because they were upset about Paul’s teaching against idolatry. Diana’s history can be traced to Astarte and further back to Ishtar. By the way, Astarte/Oestre/Ishtar is where we get “Easter.”

Once again, December 25 was also honored across Asia Minor where Paul was preaching, as well as in Rome.

*“The pagans honored it as the birthday of Mithra, later adopted into Rome, and finally solidified by the Emperor Aurelian.” Too Long in the Sun, by Rives; The Two Babylons, Alexander Hislop, p 93.)*

The apostle Paul really faced two problems. Two troublesome influences were creeping into the church. One was a strong Jewish element insisting on the rite of circumcision for all the adult Gentile males. You can imagine what a problem that would be to adult male converts with very limited anesthetics and practically no antibiotics. The other problem was with the Gentile converts continuing their involvement with old pagan holidays. And still an additional problem was the idea of working one’s way into Yahweh’s favor – legalism – which was an idea rampant in heathenism, as well as among some Jews who later converted to accept Christ.

I have no doubt in my mind whatsoever how Paul would react to the clever way certain compromising church leaders would later take the pagan holidays and simply “Christianize” them by giving them Christian names. Perhaps they called it “church growth.” That way the pagans coming into the church would feel comfortable continuing with the same holidays. Thus, some of their observances continue to this very day. Notice the origin of modern holy days.

Easter:

*“The egg became one of the symbols of Astarte or Easter.” The Two Babylons, p. 109.*

You can read more about the occult meaning of the mystic egg of Astarte in the book The Two Babylons, pp 108 – 110, by Alexander Hislop.

Christmas - most of you know where that comes from. A lot of us just like to block the facts out of our minds.

*“At Rome a pagan festival of the nativity of ‘sol invictus’ was introduced by the Emperor Aurelian on the 25<sup>th</sup> of December.” . . . “The church unable to stamp out this popular festival, spiritualized it.” Chambers Encyclopedia, page 538*

Yes, it really was a festival to the sun god that has been “spirited,” into a “mass” for Christ or Christ-mas. I don’t know of any Bible student who thinks Christ was born in mid winter.

Lent on the other hand:

*“The forty-day celebration was observed by the Yezidis (pagan devil worshipers of Koordistan) who inherited it from the Babylonians.” Too Long in the Sun, p.121*

The “weeping for Tammuz” condemned in Ezekiel 8:14 was no doubt this same 40-day period, observed by the apostate ancients just before Easter.

Sunday:

*“The day of the sun was considered by Mithraists as a sacred day of rest. Sunday observance is of pagan origin.” Too Long in the Sun, p.70*

Most of you who have studied the Sabbath know that anyway — I don’t mean to be too repetitious. But I want you to see, in Galatia, how Paul was facing these sun-worship pagan times head on.

In this final generation, with all our library and computer references to religious history, we are privileged to see our way clear on these issues if we want to. We can also see why Christ calls for the last generation of Christians to “come out of Babylon,” even though they may have thought they already had. Numerous books on ancient pagan holidays trace their roots back to ancient Babylon to the worship of Semiramis, Nimrod, Tammuz, and most all the gods of sun worship.

We know that heaven’s last call has to do with keeping the statutes, which would include His feasts. And we know we are to come out of Babylon. Remembering the 7<sup>th</sup>-day Sabbath would be a giant step, but what about the rest of the story? We are now much closer to the end-time tribulation period and the seven last plagues when Christ’s last call is given. Incidentally, this is the very time when the final angel’s message is to be sounding. Frankly, I see a call to leave pagan feasts, and instead, to accept the ones whose timing was set in the stars 6,000 years ago, appointed by Christ, and specified in Leviticus 23.

I want you to notice this next idea taken from Richard and Melody Drake’s book, entitled God’s Holidays:

*“Many Christians believe that celebrating Christmas is a harmless celebration because most have forgotten that it was originally a pagan holiday. How would you feel if someone murdered your son and became your archenemy? Later your family tells you, ‘That’s OK., in fact from now on, we are going to celebrate your son’s birthday on the birth date of the one who murdered Him?’”*

How would you feel about that if you were the father? Would you really feel like joining in? I think not.

For just a moment, can you see religious leaders of the past standing before God in the judgment, having taught that such pagan holidays are rightly amalgamated into heaven’s holy appointments, and given heaven’s approval? That they were assigned by our King? Can you see the King of Heaven leaning forward from His throne and saying, “**You said I said what?!!**”



*“By making December 25 the birthday of Christ, we are combining the holy with the profane, the unclean with the clean, which is expressly forbidden in the Scripture.” God’s Holidays p. 143*

No wonder some of us just feel cleaner doing it God’s way. I want you to notice a testimony from Scripture that says this very thing.

*“Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.” Ezekiel 22:26*

Can you imagine that God’s people, Israel, were profaning His Sabbaths by putting no difference between them and the profane days? Wow! Writing to folk who today keep holy the Seventh-day Sabbath, the authors of the book God’s Holidays ask:

*“If we throw out Sunday on the basis that it is a baptized pagan holiday, (which it surely is) then aren’t we hypocritical if we continue to celebrate Christmas?”*

And I might add, “any other baptized pagan holiday as well?”

Friends, I have given you some pretty heavy things to think about. You might not want to learn any more — I don’t know. You have accumulated a tremendous amount of information. Perhaps the Saviour may be calling you to a higher standard. That would be very special. There is a lot more and it is just as exciting. We’re going to be finding “much more from the law of God” right away. The truth is, if you really want to get into that “old time religion,” that is, into the religion of the patriarchs and the prophets and the apostles and the early church fathers, then it’s obviously going to take some reformation. Some changes in our worship may be overdue. Sometimes reformations are not appreciated by the folk around us, or even religious leadership. Ouch! We don’t want to cause problems if we can avoid them, but our relationship with heaven is paramount.

Ellen White wrote profusely about religious tyranny demonstrated by religious leaders of the dark ages and then adds that you and I are

going to have to expect some of the same. Isn't that a shame? Perhaps some of it will come over these very issues.

*“The spirit which actuated those priests and rulers is still manifested by many who make a high profession of piety. They refuse to examine the testimony of the Scriptures concerning the special truths for this time. They point to their own numbers, wealth, and popularity, and look with contempt upon the advocates of truth as few, poor, and unpopular, having a faith that separates them from the world.”* GC p. 596

Talk about peer pressure! As a lay person could you handle that? What would you do? Change churches only to find the same problem in the next church? or maybe worse?

Tell me, if you were a preacher, would you walk away from a big beautiful church, the thrill of administrating a large congregation? And what about the payroll? Would you be willing to walk with the few, the poor, and the unpopular just because they are right on this or that issue? Whom would you work for? It is important that we decide who our Boss really is. There is only one Boss for the converted soul. Our truth must be His truth. All the cattle on a thousand hills are His, and He who cares for the little sparrow can certainly take care of His own. We pray that we can be at peace with all our brethren.

Continuing on:

*“Christ foresaw that the undue assumption of authority indulged by the scribes and Pharisees would not cease with the dispersion of the Jews. He had a prophetic view of the work of exalting human authority to rule the conscience, which has been so terrible a curse to the church in all ages. And His fearful denunciations of the scribes and Pharisees, and His warnings to the people not to follow these blind leaders, were placed on record as an admonition to future generations.”* (GC 596.)

These are words coming from tough love! Will we stand for what is right even if we must stand alone? Is it really necessary that we be faithful in the little things? These comments by Ellen White are applied to various religious organizations that would oppose emerging truth in any age.

*“Though the Reformation gave the Scriptures to all, yet the self-same principle which was maintained by Rome prevents multitudes in Protestant churches from searching the Bible for themselves. They are taught to accept its teachings as interpreted by the church; and there are thousands who dare receive nothing, however plainly revealed in the Scripture, that is contrary to their creed or the established teaching of their church . . . A lack of moral courage to step aside from the beaten track of the world leads many to follow in the steps of learned men; and by their reluctance to investigate for themselves, they are becoming hopelessly fastened in the chains of error.”* The Great Controversy, pp 596, 597

Friends, what does “hopelessly fastened” mean to you? It happens when people think more of their church and its leaders and teachings than they do of heaven’s ordained messages. The problem has often been that most people have this very attitude..

I guess what I am trying to say is:

*“They see that the truth for this time is plainly brought to view in the Bible; and they feel the power of the Holy Spirit attending its proclamation; yet they allow the opposition of the clergy to turn them from the light.”* Ibid, 597

That’s a real tragedy that has reoccurred in nearly every generation. Don’t be the fall guy; don’t let that happen to you!

Ellen White’s comments are clear enough. However, she does not say that all ministers are bad, nor all churches, but she clearly says where our responsibility lies. We’re not to forsake what is right because of peer pressure, or embarrassment, rejection, loneliness, false accusations, excommunication, or even the rack, for that matter. If it’s right, do it, as if all heaven is watching, and recording those that may well become a part of the 144,000.

To be hopelessly fastened in the chains of error can be likened to the blind leading the blind. Christ says when it comes to that sort of thing, they *both* fall in the ditch.

*“Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.”* Matthew 15:14

What does the ditch represent? A place for the spiritually blind! Friends, the spiritually blind are *not* going to find their way into the kingdom unless they purchase the eye salve that will restore their sight.

True ministers will applaud the readings of the above words of Matthew 15, but every false minister will cringe as though he's being unfairly attacked. Understanding Paul's teachings today would correct incorrect pagan religious concepts. The only safe thing to do, dear one, is to impartially weigh the evidence, Scripture with Scripture, text with text, here a little there a little; add nothing and subtract nothing and, then let every man be convinced, in his *own* mind to do the right thing.

### In Galatians 4: 8 - 12

*Paul is condemning the usage  
of pagan holidays!*

For a change of pace, I'm going to run the risk of exposing a little spiritual blindness. Here goes!

Some commentaries rationalize that Paul's converts must have first been converted to Judaism, and therefore

were returning to Jewish holy days and that is what Paul was lamenting. But friends, the truth is clear enough. They were returning to the holidays of the "no gods" just like it says. Neither Jews, nor converts to Judaism, would ever call Yahweh a "no god."

*"When ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are **no gods**. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?" Galatians 4:8, 9*

The text makes it crystal clear they did not know the true God during the time they were involved with the weak and beggarly elements of pagan worship. Besides, we can be assured that our God is not a God of weak and beggarly elements anyway. No, they had previously served another kind of god - a "no god."

When we studied in a previous chapter about the 1888 controversy, and how Ellen White championed two young ministers, Jones and Waggoner, I read from E.J. Waggoner's book *The Gospel to the Galatians*, page 50. He does a lot of quoting of J.N. Andreason to

prove the above point. One of the statements that Brother Waggoner wrote is this:

*“If the connection be read from verses 8 through 11, it will be seen that the Galatians, before their conversion, were not Jews, but heathen. And that these months, days, times, and years, were not those of the Levitical law, but those which they had regarded with superstitious reverence while heathen.”*

These were heathen days, being returned to, or perhaps never forsaken, by a people who were claiming Christ. Paul knew that what they were doing was wrong. He would still recognize it as wrong today. Simply giving such heathen days Christian names changes nothing. It just makes it easier for Satan to deceive the masses. Being a Pharisee, Paul had studied the Scriptures very thoroughly. He knew the meaning of the prophet Jeremiah’s instruction.

*“Learn not the ways of the heathen, . . . for the customs of the people are vain.”* Jeremiah 10:2-4

We are very grateful for new light, and that the fourth angel is beginning to shine. I call him the fourth angel almost as often as I call him the last angel. Fourth, because he joins the third angel of Revelation 14 and gives power to that angel. In actuality, if you count the angels from the first, second and third angel of Revelation 14 the rest of the way through the book of Revelation, the angel of Revelation 18 is the seventh. Most Bible scholars consider seven the number of completion; so I refer to him as the angel who brings the final angelic message to planet earth to complete the cycle of return to the full and complete everlasting gospel of truth. Since he is truly the seventh, and seven is completion, you may be listening to the final message; and that message is for *you and me* to come the rest of the way out of Babylon! Read it again in Revelation 18:1-4. Perhaps humans have forgotten the iniquities of Babylon, but in the next verse it is very clear that God has not forgotten.

Let’s change the subject a bit from Satan’s deception, to Yahweh’s honesty. Look a little closer at the word the Scripture uses to designate heaven’s holy days. The primary word for a feast, or a set

time, in Hebrew is “*Mo`ed*.” Or in the plural it is “*Moedim*.” This Hebrew word is made obvious as to its meaning in Leviticus 23. In that chapter heaven’s “appointed times,” or “feasts,” are often interpreted from the word “*mo`ed*.” The Hebrew word “*chag*” is also sometimes used meaning festival; it can imply a victim, or a solemn feast day. Moed is Strong’s 4150; *chag* is Strong’s 2282. Let’s just read it and see where that “*mo`ed*” fits in the text.

*“And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, concerning the feasts (moedim) of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are My feasts (moedim). Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.”* Leviticus 23:1-3

Obviously, the Seventh-day Sabbath is one of the most holy of His *moedim*.

*“These are the feasts (mo`ed) of the Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons. “In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord’s (Yahweh’s) Passover. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the Feast (Heb. Chag = A festival, victim, solemn feast day) of Unleavened Bread unto the Lord. Seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.”* Leviticus 23:4-6

Skipping to verse 37:

*“These are the Mo`ed of the Lord which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations...and Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feast (moedim) of the Lord (Yahweh).”* The other Biblical feasts of the same chapter are Pentecost, Trumpets, Atonement, and Tabernacles. These are the mo`edim of the LORD.

#### A FEW DIFFERENT MEANINGS

There are a few different translations for the word *mo`ed*. In fact there are two in particular that I want you to notice. This is going to get exciting for those who are accepting all the proofs and all the details that you’ve been reading. You *are* ready for this.

The first one is in Isaiah.

*“For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.”* Isaiah 14:13

Satan wants to take the place of Yahweh, and did you notice the phrase, “I will sit upon the Mount of the Congregation?” The word for “mountain” in Hebrew is “*har*.” The word for “congregation” is *mo’ed*. We must not deny that the meaning of *mo’ed* can mean congregation because that is the way it is used here.

Perhaps the translators couldn’t make sense out of using “appointed times or feasts” in this text so they translated the word “*mo’ed*” as “congregation.” But the primary translation and first usage of “*mo’ed*” is “feast” or “appointed time”.

*“I will sit upon har mo’ed.”*...mountain of “*mo’ed*.” Perhaps Satan has always wanted to sit on God’s holy mountain where he and his feasts would replace Yahweh and His feasts. This does seem to be his objective, or why would he have changed them all? Why is Tabernacles now replaced by Christmas, and why is Passover/Unleavened Bread now replaced by Easter, etc.?

In the past, all Israel was to come to Yahweh’s Mount Zion to worship during His feasts (*moedim*). So it shall be in eternity. Zechariah 14, Isaiah 65 and 66, and the book of Revelation all combine to tell us that the temple of God is on a mountain. Isaiah tells us we will go to that mountain to keep God’s feasts from one New Moon to another and from one Sabbath to another.

All through history the serpent has worked to replace the true God and His true worship, with himself and his own forms of worship – devil worship. To illustrate the point I have concocted a graphic depicting what I am trying to say. Sometimes a picture is worth a thousand words.



Mo`ed Mountain: If you notice on the light side of the mountain, at the bottom, there's Unleavened Bread and on top of that is Pentecost, then Trumpets, Atonement, Tabernacles, and the Sabbath, His number one feast on the top. Above them is the name Yahweh. He is the One who appointed these feasts in the first place.

On the dark side of the mountain I have another set of feast days. At the bottom right I have Easter, then I have Halloween, and the spirit behind Halloween is quite different than the Spirit behind Pentecost. Then there's Lent, a time period for certain things like The Feast of Trumpets was a time period for certain things. Valentine's Day; why all the hearts at Valentine's Day? Well, the true heart rendering is on the Day of Atonement. Then there is Christmas. Most of the people who study Scripture realize that Christ was born in the seventh month of the Jewish year which would be at the time of Tabernacles, when He came to tabernacle with us. Then there is Sunday at the top. And guess who is the "lord" of the dark side of the mountain?

Because Satan is a hard task master who demands more of his slaves, he has added numerous other special days beyond the ones here mentioned. He has confused the issue, adding a multitude of holidays beyond what the true God requires.

The truth is that darkness constantly tries to crowd out the light, but friends, in the end, light will dispel the darkness. It's not wise to stay on the dark side. What's going to happen if you allow the light into



your mind? What's going to happen to the darkness? It will vanish even to the last shadow. In the end, the "no god" of all darkness is going to be destroyed anyway.

He whom the Bible calls the "Father of Lights" will triumph. And, His holy days will be honored according to His own writings.

*"For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD."* Isaiah 66:22-23

Eventually all who keep His feasts will be at peace on His mountain of *Mo'ed* forevermore. Isaiah 65:25: *"They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD."*

Once again, it is almost unthinkable that there might be anything of pagan religious background or origin on the mountain of God!

Revelation 16 contains the other confusing translation of the word *mo'ed*. In Revelation 16:16 we find the word "Armageddon." The word "*har*," in Hebrew, as you know, translates to mountain. But, did you know according to the Seventh-day Adventist Commentary, Volume 7, page 846, that the word "Mageddon" is from the word "*mo'ed*?" This would make it the same as Isaiah 14, *Har mo'ed*, the mount of His *mo'ed*.

In other words, if the word is translated according to its first usage, the final battle will involve His *moedim* — Satan's *moedim* versus heaven's. Right down at the end of time, the dark side of the mountain versus the light side of the mountain!

It is a fact that those who have kept the seventh-day Sabbath for a number of years have always thought the spiritual side of the battle of Har Mageddon is over one of God's eight feasts, the Seventh-day Sabbath. But now, as the scroll of present truth unrolls, and all *eight moedim* are coming to light, some are beginning to wonder if there is not more involved.

Here's an enlightening statement:

*“The mark of the Beast is exactly what it has been proclaimed to be. Not all in regard to this matter is yet understood, and will not be understood until the unrolling of the scroll...” Counsels on Health, page 520. See also GCDB 3/2/1899 and 6T p. 17.*

All three of the above references continue with the admonition to “Cry aloud, spare not; lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.”

If the message actually contains “much more light from the law of God” than we had in her day, and the Mark of the Beast was not yet understood in its completeness, and if we accept the command to “Remember the law of Moses with its statutes and judgments, then it is fairly safe to say that Exodus 13:7, and 9 are coming into play again.

*“Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee ...  
“And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.” Exodus 13:7, 9*

If we are by faith grafted into the tree of Abraham, and indeed have become Abraham's seed, and are adopted to the extent that we might be “tribes of the children of Israel,” then, by faith, it was our Israelite ancestors who came out of Egypt with the strong hand of the Lord and were given the Feast of Unleavened Bread as a sign upon the hand and in the forehead. How appropriate, then, for the 144,000 to have the law in their mouth as they go forward and present the Sabbath more fully! “More fully” may not mean just more extensively. It may well mean more fully and therefore include “much more” from the law of God than we thought before!

The Scriptures teach that the 144,000 will sing the song of both Moses and the Lamb, and so they will. (Rev. 15:3) The Bible does *not* say they will sing the song of the little horn and the Lamb! Such a combination would be blasphemous. It is the little horn who thinks he has changed the times and laws of God. Of the saints, the Holy Bible says they'll sing the song of *Moses* and the *Lamb*. Clinging to

Satan's festivals is certainly not "singing the song of Moses," and may very well be an insult to the Lamb — now that we know better, we should do better.

Let's continue discussing *mo`ed* a little bit and bring something else in for emphasis.

The little horn power went to great lengths to exchange the feasts of heaven for pagan feasts, even giving them "Christianized" names. Indeed he thinks he *has* changed the feast days and the law, and why shouldn't he think so? Have we not all feasted on the dark side of the mountain?

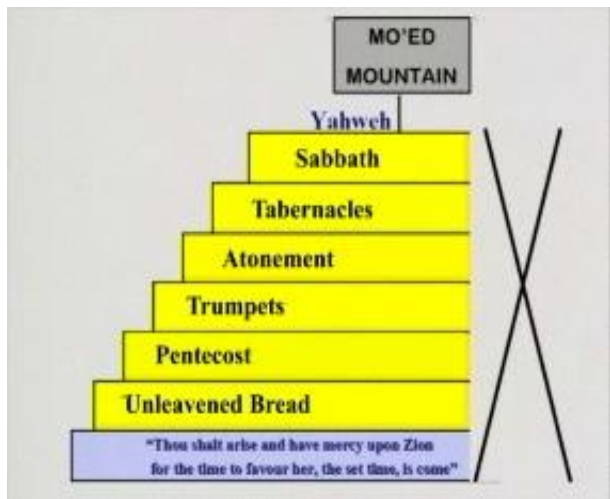
What am I asking *you* to do? I'm asking you to be able to express the same thing that David said so many centuries ago in Psalm 40:8:

*"I delight to do Thy will, oh My God; yea Thy Torah is within my heart."* (Strong's 8451)

Is His Torah in your heart, or is the dark side in your heart? We know all about emotion, but we also understand reality. Where is loyalty? The Torah is only expressed on one side of the picture.

Things from the Torah are definitely there on the bright side. There is nothing from the Torah on the dark side - no, nothing at all.

If the Torah is in your heart, then I don't believe there will be room in your heart for the dark side of the mountain.



Aren't we glad for the principle given in Acts 17:30? "The days of our ignorance God winks at."

Thankfully we're not in ignorance over these matters anymore and, the more the truth comes out, and the more people hear it, ignorance will vanish, as dark does when the light begins to shine.

“And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent.” (Acts 17:30)

When you put all of these things together you can certainly understand why Paul was so upset with his Gentile converts who were once again clinging to Satan's pagan festivals. He actually considered those “Christians” lost. He let them know that they were in wickedness as if he had never preached salvation to them in the first place.

It sounds more like a salvational issue all the time. Maybe it is, maybe it isn't. Just pray that the Holy Spirit will show you whether it is or not. Notice, once again, Paul's concern for the saints called Galatians.

*“Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.” Galatians 4:8-12*

It was Christ Himself, in old Judea, who made a call for the people to attend His feasts where He would be presenting Himself. Let's just say He would be doing the same today that He did yesterday, and plans to do forever, as we read these words from the Advent Review and Sabbath Herald, July 7, 1896:

*“Jesus traveled up and down the breadth of the land, giving His invitation to the feast. When the sun illuminated the landscape, Jesus said to the vast throng: ‘I am the light of the world: he that followeth Me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.’ He took the opportunity of presenting Himself to the people during the feast-days when they gathered at Jerusalem.”.*

Many of us who attend His feasts today will testify to a sweet spiritual presence. We have a grand time of Bible study, but what *about yesterday, today, and forever?* Did He not attend His feasts with the people of ancient Israel? Of course He did, when they gathered to present themselves before Him on Mount Sinai at the Sanctuary — at the Mount of *Mo`ed*. And did He not also attend “*yesterday*” when he attended them with his disciples in Judea, as He ate the Passover, and when He personally invited the people to the feasts, as we have seen; and when He preached at the Feast of Tabernacles, etc.

And what about forever? Prophetically He has promised to attend His feasts days with us in heaven - yes indeed - in Luke 22:15, 16, Isaiah 66: 23, and so on. Once again it would be most presumptuous to imagine Him honoring any part of Babylon’s evil religious culture in the kingdom of heaven. So why should we do so here?

And what about today? Yes, what about today? We are entering the days just previous to the plagues. Today Revelation 18 is beginning to sound clearer than ever.

***“Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues”* Revelation 18:1-3**

Oh, dear friend of mine, today His final angel is calling for you and me to quietly, but determinately, shake off that final dust of Babylonish religious culture. It doesn’t make any sense that we should carry the dust of ancient Babylon on our feet while walking our final steps toward the kingdom of heaven. In fact, it’s the fornication between true religion and false religion, the mixture of good with evil, the holy with the profane, that will lead folk into the seven last plagues and eternal death. The call is to “come out of her My people.” Once again, which days will you keep? Will you keep the times appointed by our Creator? Or will you keep the times

appointed by His enemy? Or is it wise to try to please everyone by ignoring the issue?

As for me and my house, we're going to serve only one Lord! I appeal to you to do the same. And I appeal to you to think about the power of choice that the Creator had given us to exercise ever since He created us. Go to your libraries, check out your Scriptures, open the Spirit of Prophecy, read what's there and find more truth for yourself. Write and ask questions, and if there be any question of error, it is better to err on the positive, that is, the obedient side of the issue.

“We must not trust to others to search the Scriptures for us. Some of our leading brethren have frequently taken their position on the wrong side; and if God would send a message, and wait for these older brethren to open the way for its advancement, it would *never* reach the people.” Gospel Workers, p 303

Heavenly Father, we come you in prayer. We pause to pray because we love you. We want all good things to come into our lives from heaven knowing the evil power will resist and hate your truth all the way. But give us the strength; give us the power to be just what You want us to be. For we ask it in Christ's name, Amen.

What we have learned in this chapter:

1. Sun-worship is Satanic.
2. It originated in Babylon, spread to Egypt, to Asia Minor, to Rome, and then to the world.
3. Remnants of its unholy roots disgusted Paul.
4. Remnants of its unholy roots are still disgusting.
5. The final angelic message, sent to us from Christ Himself, commands the final generation of Christians who will see the seven last plagues, to make a *complete* exit from Babylon.

The enemies of heaven's statutes have used three major Scriptures to attack heaven's true Moedim: Galatians 4 that we have just studied is one of them, Ephesians 2 is another, and the

third is Colossians 2. Ephesians is our next chapter's subject. In the next chapter we will also study how to keep the feasts. As to Colossians 2: take away tradition and it became self explanatory.

## Chapter Seven EPHESIANS 2 AND HOW TO KEEP THE FEASTS

In this chapter we will stick very close to the Word of God, the Bible. We're going to be looking at a terrific chapter of Scripture, Ephesians 2. The reason we're going to be looking at this particular chapter is that it has been used, of all things, to pour contempt on God's own statutes. I remember when I was a full time evangelist, I had to spend (waste) time undoing wrong teaching in order to use time wisely in teaching what was right. I will attempt to do the same once again.

We are going to first read the context surrounding our study. Most of you have noticed I include a lot of context anyway whether it's the Bible, Ellen White's writings, or history. This time, to perfectly avoid mistakes, we're going to read the whole chapter, and that is only 22 verses. Let's just enjoy reading this chapter of Ephesians together. I'll be making a few short comments along the way just to share the seriousness and beauty of the text.

*“And you hath he quickened [brought back to life], who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.” vs. 1-2*

It is Satan's own children that are the disobedient ones. The Saviour was never in favor of disobedience; disobedience is *always* the wrong side.

*“Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.” vs. 3*

Obviously, to live on the wrong side of God's law is to live on the wrong side of God's will. This puts one on the side of disobedience and the side of wrath.



*“But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith He loved us, even when we were dead in sin..” vs. 4-5*

Paul uses this thought quite often. You remember in Romans 6:23 he confirms that the wages of sin is death. And in 1<sup>st</sup> John 4:3 John confirms that sin is the transgression of the law. The text goes on: *“... hath quickened us together with Christ, by grace ye are saved.”*

We should think about Romans 6:23 a little bit more with this. I mean that the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ. Friends, we’ve all heard of criminals who were not caught. They kind of slipped away from the arm of the law and escaped to live free for many years. In fact, they got jobs, changed names, got married, had families and so on — but after many years, they were apprehended and brought to justice. Yes, the long arm of the law finally caught up with them, and they were put in jail. In other words, unforgiven sin doesn’t just go away because we ignore it. Something must be done about it. We must take it to the throne. We must take it to Christ. We must ask His forgiveness. We must make it right with whomever we have wronged as much as possible.

On the other hand, you can imagine what would happen to such a criminal who finally went to jail, paid his price, got out and turned right around and committed the same crime again. That’s not the thing to do. That’s not the thing the repentant sinner is to do either.

*“And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast.” vs. 6-9*

*“For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” vs. 10*

In other words, once we come to Christ then we have a conversion experience. As we live in new life we display the “good works” that God had “before ordained” that we should walk in them, and that is what we are to do.

*“Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands.” vs. 11*

In this text Paul used the word “circumcision” in reference to the Jews, Uncircumcision simply refers to the Gentile converts.

*“That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.” vs. 12-14*

Those who are alien to the commonwealth of Israel are without hope. This statement cuts across the grain with some Christians who have developed a racial prejudice toward the Israelites.

*“But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.”*

Nigh to what? ...nigh to the commonwealth of Israel whose king is Christ Jesus. *“For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; ...”*

The wall between the Jew and the Gentile is the wall that is supposed to be broken down.

*“...having abolished in his flesh the enmity...” vs. 15*

In the context it is obviously the enmity between Jew and Gentile that is supposed to be broken down. In reality it is also the wall of enmity between us and the heavenly Father that is broken down. Some Bible scholars exclaim that it is the transgressions of the commandments contained in ordinances that is responsible for putting the “enmity” between God and His people. Such a conclusion contains a fact of truth, and does favor those who keep the feasts, but at the same time does not emphasize the central themes of Paul’s letters. That is the flesh, the blood, and the cross as mentioned in Ephesians 2:15-16.

*“...even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace.”*

**The above verse is also used by some scholars in argument against heaven's statutes. We must return to it after we complete the reading of the chapter. We only have a few interesting verses to go.**

*"And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: and came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh." vs. 16-17*

Those who were afar off were the Gentiles, those who were nigh were the Jews.

*"For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father." vs. 18*

*"Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord." vs. 19-21*

Basically he's saying that both Jew and Gentile, who are now in Christ, should live in agreement with the teachings of the apostles and the Old Testament prophets — which are in agreement with the commonwealth of Israel and the teachings of Christ.

RH, May 6, 1875 par. 16 quotes Matthew 7:21 "Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of Heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in Heaven." Then she immediately adds: What is the will of the Father? That we keep His commandments." And then she continues saying that, "Christ, to enforce the will of His Father, became the author of the statutes and precepts given through Moses to the people of God. Christians who extol Christ, but array themselves against the law governing the Jewish church, array Christ against Christ."

That almost sounds stronger than Paul's comments. True, she may have been only thinking 10 commandments, and especially the Sabbath, but with the available light we have today it appears that she is linking us with the laws of the commonwealth of Israel as

taught by the apostles and the Old Testament prophets, and as in our text in Ephesians 2:19-21.

The psalmist agrees with this thought. In Psalms 40:8 David writes of the “will of the Father” in the same light. “I delight to do Thy will Oh my God, yea thy Law (Torah) is in my heart.” Clearly David delighted in the teachings of the laws given to the commonwealth of Israel as expressions of the will of the Father. (See Strong’s #8451 for the “law” in the text being the Torah.)

*“In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.” vs. 22*

In this very chapter, we see that Christ is the foundation of the entire Old Testament and New Testament Church. And that the New Testament church is not to be alien to the “commonwealth of Israel”, but is to walk humbly in the works “foreordained” by God. That is, its works that were foreordained by God for the commonwealth of Israel.

Then how is it that so many folk today rationalize that one verse, verse 15, saying it denies the very things foreordained (1) by Christ Himself (in the pillar of fire); (2) by the apostle (in his New Testament experience that we’ve already studied); and, (3) by the prophets (who are always calling God’s people back to the Torah? Such rationale does not make sense. In other words some scholars use verse 15 to destroy all of that, or I should say, misuse it to destroy all of that. Let’s study verse 15:

*“Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances...”*

The enmity in the text is referring to the mutual prejudice between the Jew and Gentile. I have heard it said that it can refer to the enmity between God and man, or still again to the enmity between sinful man and the laws of the commonwealth of Israel. Scholars have presented several possibilities regarding what this “enmity” is all about. I do not disregard the teachings of other scholars, but I do see a bit of confusion that must be made plain.

Literally it is some enmity between the Jew and Gentile that included or centered around the law of commandments contained in ordinances.

Let me explain it as I see it, first by asking a question. What “commandments contained in ordinances” are abolished that relieve misunderstandings between the two ethnic groups? Satan has done a tremendous job to confuse the issue of the ordinances. The Bible explains both ordinances that remain, as well as ordinances abolished, and they all contained commandments!

If continuing to practice the abolished “commandments contained in ordinances” would be like a slap in the face to Christ, as one author put it, then to continue in them would certainly be considered enmity between God and man.

You might wonder just what an *ordinance* really is. I’m going to turn to Webster for that. Webster’s New Twentieth Century Unabridged Dictionary says regarding the word “ordinance:” An ordinance is “a statute enacted by the legislative department of a city government.” In other words, there’s a law about how many people can ride in an elevator. That’s an ordinance. There’s a law saying how many people can sit in a room in a restaurant. That, too, is an ordinance.

Number 2, Webster says: “A direction or command of an authoritative nature.” To eliminate all of the ordinances out of the Bible, we get rid of all the commands of an authoritative nature! I don’t think any of us want to do that — that’s what Satan wants us to do.

Number 3, Webster: “An established religious rite; specifically, the communion.” If we eliminate all “ordinances” we have to remove our communion services as well. And I don’t think we want to do that!

Some scholars use this text to negate His feast days because they might be considered as ordinances. Actually, to believe Paul is hereby throwing out everything labeled “ordinance” is absolutely ridiculous — or to say he’s throwing out all days of worship ever associated with animal sacrifices is also ridiculous; because, all the people who consider themselves sons of Abraham have some special

day of worship, and animal sacrifices were commanded seven days a week. Obviously animal sacrificing has nothing to do with days of worship since Calvary. Mohammedans have a day they consider holy, Christians have a day they consider holy, Jews have days they consider holy. On all of these days animal sacrifices were once commanded. In fact, it had been commanded that they be sacrificed seven days a week. If we're going to throw out any specified day of worship because animals were sacrificed on it we wouldn't have *any* days of worship at all. We certainly know better than that.

Before we accept the ideas of anyone who would use the phrase "commandments contained in ordinances" in such an irresponsible manner as to throw them all out, let's check a few references where the word is used describing ordinances as still quite essential and very permanent. Then we will go to the negative texts to see that verse 15 does not contradict the contents of the chapter after all.

*"Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation."*  
Romans 13:1, 2

We're not going to go into which ordinance this is talking about; but, one thing is for sure, Paul is saying there's an ordinance that remains, and if a person doesn't accept it, they accept damnation.

*"Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you."* I Corinthians 11:2

Wow! Here is proof positive that would stand in any court of law that Paul was teaching ordinances to the New Testament church, and he expected his people to go along with them 100 percent.

If in Ephesians 2:15 he abolishes all ordinances then he's in trouble — he's talking out of both sides of his mouth. I don't believe Paul would ever do that. In I Corinthians 11:2 he *commands* that certain ordinances be kept.

I want to bring this word ordinance even closer to home. We're going to go to Isaiah to understand the time setting:

*“Behold the Lord [that would be Yahweh] maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof . . . The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord [Yahweh] hath spoken this word. “The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it.”* Isaiah 24:1-3 and 19-20

Everyone who reads these verses that has any Biblical understanding at all recognizes that the prophet is talking about things associated with the millennium experience, right down at the end of time. But the reason for all this horrifying devastation of life and property is given in verse 5. Notice it:

*“...because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.”*

What do you think of that? Now Strong’s concordance (#2706) says the word ordinance in verse 5 means many things such as custom, decree, law, or an appointment in time. Other meanings in Strong’s list includes a set time and a statute. Evidently ordinances of Yahweh that are not to be changed have been changed; Daniel the prophet accuses the little horn of something like that when he wrote: “He shall . . . think to change ‘times’ and laws.”

The word ordinance is most certainly used in a positive sense by Ellen White. She indicates that they do remain and we ought to be paying attention to them, especially in the last days.

*“In these last days there is a call from heaven inviting you to keep the statutes and ordinances of the Lord.”* ST 2/3/1888

These references from the New Testament, from the Old Testament, and from the pen of Ellen White, show beyond a shadow of a doubt that there are still good and holy ordinances and statutes to be observed by Christians. If someone says all the statutes and the

ordinances have been nailed to the cross, you should have a yellow flag go up right away!

On the other hand, there are ordinances that are *not* proper for Christians. Ordinances that have been removed. Ordinances that were to be discarded centuries ago. How can we tell the difference?

How can you tell which ones remain and which ones are discontinued? Simply look at the context to make sure which ordinances it is talking about. Here in Ephesians 2 they are associated with the ordinances of sacrifice which were completed at the cross.

We'll look at this from two sources. First, a writing of Ellen White, and then next, as a bottom line, we will see it in the context.

Writing of Ephesians 2:14-16 in MS 72, 1901

*“The ceremonies connected with the services of the temple, prefiguring Christ in types and shadows, were taken away at the time of the crucifixion, because on the cross type met antitype in the death of the true and perfect offering, the Lamb of God.”*

Notice the words, “types, shadows, crucifixion, cross, death, and Lamb.” All words clearly referring to the sacrificial system and its completion at the cross of Calvary.

To see the Scriptural truth of that we'll go back to the text in question. Here we are in verse 15:

*“Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances...”*

**“Having abolished in His flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; . . .”**

- 1. His blood, Verse 13.**
- 2. His flesh, Verse 15.**
- 3. His cross, Verse 16.**

The clues are in the context which do involve a sacrifice. In other words, it talks about his *blood* in verse 13, his *flesh* in verse 15 and his *cross* in verse 16. His *blood*, his *flesh*, and his *cross* surround



this statement. It becomes clear that the ordinances in question were abolished when his *flesh* was pierced and his *blood* was shed on the *cross* of Calvary. It's always interesting to see how an Ellen White quote matches so beautifully with Scripture.

Were there ordinances typified regarding the blood, the flesh, and the altar of sacrifice? And did they contain commandments? Oh my, yes, indeed, many of them. A few are mentioned in Ezekiel 43:18 and onward. I want you to see this clearly.

*“And he said unto me, son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.”*

Offerings and blood, but were two of many commandments regarding the ordinances of the altar — burnt offerings and the sprinkling of blood.

***“And they shall give to the priests, the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin offering.”Ezek. 43:19***

A young bullock was commanded in this ordinance of sacrifice. Verse 20:

*“And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and upon the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about:”*

Notice all the commandments regarding the ordinance of blood sacrifice in this text. These details were commanded. Then it says: *“Thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.”*

What was Christ's death and shedding of His blood all about? Christ's blood cleanses the sanctuary, cleanses the people's sins, He cleanses and purges His people.

Many more commandments regarding the ordinances of the altar, and the priests' duties regarding them, can be read throughout the rest of this same chapter.

Actually, the ordinances of the altar are scattered throughout the whole Old Testament. In fact you can read a lot of them in the first

seven chapters of Leviticus. Commandment after commandment after commandment are these ordinances of sacrifice, regarding who, how, what and when and where, and so on, of the sacrificial system.

Many ordinances pointed to Christ and his death at Calvary where His blood was shed and His flesh was pierced, which is the context of the statement in Ephesians 2:15. His blood was not only shed for the believing Jew but for the entire world, both Jew and Gentile, bringing peace on earth and good will toward men. That is peace on earth and good will toward the men who are no longer aliens to the Jewish economy. That is also a part of the context.

Perhaps you never read it that way, but it does read that way. We are now fellow citizens with the saints of the household of God. We're all supposed to be worshipping God together. And those who worship Him are to base their lifestyle on the foundation laid by the prophets, the apostles, and Christ — just as Paul says in Ephesians 2 — Christ who gave them all in the first place. (Verses 19, 20)

I'm wondering, by His grace, are you, dear friend, being drawn back more and more toward the commonwealth of Israel? ...or, are you hesitating — ready to remain “alien” to the commonwealth of Israel, as Paul laments?

What spirit is it that's pressing you toward the restoration of every divine institution? ...or, what spirit is causing you to hesitate? In fact, what spirit is it that's caught the world up in its own replacement theology and even the replacement of heaven's Sabbaths — all eight of them?

Well, it wasn't Paul. It was certainly not Paul! Let's review a little bit. Reading Acts 25:7, 8, the record states that he made no offense to the law as practiced by the Jews!

*“And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.”*

Now, notice verse 8 very closely:

*“While he answered for himself, ‘Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended anything at all.’”*

Those poor people who keep telling us that Paul changed all those laws of the Jews, and so on and so forth, are going to have to face Paul some day. He’s saying that he didn’t. Friends, the apostle Paul knew full well that the Ten Commandments and the statutes were all united together, just as surely as Ellen White did, and he honored them.

But he also knew that the commandments contained in the sacrificial offerings were fulfilled at the cross. You see, you’re never going to read anything about Paul donning the robe of a priest, taking a knife, and slitting the throat of a sheep. You don’t read that in the New Testament — not once.

Actually these things were like a wall of separation between Jew and Gentile. Many Gentiles could understand putting down a mean, untamable, crazy horse, but to slaughter an innocent lamb, let alone thousands of them, was offensive. They did not understand the need for it. Such apparent reckless abandonment of decency to such creatures was contemptible to them. Then, too, they could not understand why Gentiles were not permitted certain privileges at the temple in Jerusalem. Why should they be so restricted? And who were the Jews that they should consider the Gentile unclean? A lack of understanding between the two cultures has widened to the place that one race wanted nothing to do with the other. So a means of better relationship and understanding resulted when certain laws contained in ordinances were removed. And as the text implies, they were removed when the actual meaning of blood sacrifices terminated at the cross. Of course there were much deeper reasons than the ones mentioned above, but suffice it to say that the understanding of Christ and Him crucified made clear the means of salvation and helped to smooth out some of the walls that had been misunderstood, and therefore used to separate the cultures.

The ceremonial laws of sacrifice and all of its commanded rituals is mentioned again in Acts of the Apostles, pages 390, 391. On these pages Ellen White does make some very interesting statements that exemplifies the point I’m trying to make. In one paragraph we’re told that certain Jews were very angry with Paul for teaching that

they were released from the observances and rites of the “ceremonial law.” And then, within three paragraphs of continuous reading, she shows that Paul was disappointed to miss Passover at Jerusalem, and instead kept Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread at Philippi and then remained anxious to get to Jerusalem in time for Pentecost. Obviously the ceremonial law was negated, but the holy days remained.

Neither Paul nor Ellen White considered the annual Sabbaths to be a part of the ceremonial law. Either that, or they were talking out of both sides of their mouths, and I don’t believe that for a minute.

I heard one preacher try to resolve the issue by saying that God gave one standard to the Jews and another standard to the Gentiles. Hogwash! Paul was not a hypocrite. He was a true follower of Christ, and a follower of Christ does not say one thing to one group and turn right around and say something opposite to another. Neither Paul nor Yahweh has one set of laws for Jews and another for Gentiles, or one for blacks and another for whites, or one from the people of the east and another for those of us in the west. Paul kept the feasts. He honored them, but because the ceremonial law had been fulfilled by Christ he offered no sacrifices. Period.

For the apostles the ceremonial ritual law had ceased, but the statutes remain. That’s why Paul could do away with the ceremonial and maintain the feasts. Today many Jews believe the sacrificial law is suspended by means of historical circumstances since 70 AD, only to be reinstated in the end times, but in the meantime they still keep the holy days. Today many Christians believe the sacrificial laws were fulfilled at the cross, but they still keep the holy days.

Friends, we saw a chart once that was divided in thirds. In the center of the chart we saw many comments made by Ellen White regarding the statutes. Do you remember? Ellen White was right when she said the statutes contained religious precepts that govern daily life and that they’re not shadowy types to pass away with the death of Christ. Rather, they are binding as long as time should last.

In the past, they were just as important as in Christ’s day and now. Notice again Psalms 81:3, 4:

*“Blow the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.”*

Centuries before Mount Sinai these feasts were known and observed. The Feast of Trumpets was a warning of judgment to come. Friends, in Leviticus 23:24, the Feast of Trumpets is called a Sabbath. In fact, think about this, His feasts are called statutes in Leviticus 23:14, 21, 31 and 41. They’re called Sabbaths in Leviticus 23:11, 24, 32 and 39. These feasts are His statutes and *His* Sabbaths. At one time He said “I am the Lord, I change not, neither will I alter the thing that has gone out of My lips.”

When Ellen White wrote, *“There is much light yet to shine forth from the law of God and the gospel of righteousness.”* (2MR 58; 1888 Materials p.166) She was right; and surely, that is exactly what is happening. Then she immediately adds:

*“This message understood in its true character, and proclaimed in the Spirit, will lighten the earth with its glory.”* This is a reference to Revelation 18:1 and the message of that final angel.

Today, there are respected preachers and teachers who do many good things; but, they are denying the statutes. Mostly in innocence, I’m sure, but some of the very ones who deny the statutes become very angry at those of us who exalt them. They become angry and discordant. I hope you don’t have to meet that sort of thing but if you do, remember such anger and disrespect should be a big clue as to what spirit is behind those who act that way. At the same time we must not act that way. Our confidence must be in Christ and our love for all must be as His.

My prayer is that in your heart, in your mind, the dark side is leaving. The bright side is shining, and your walk with the Saviour is more beautiful.

Now it is time to add something that you haven’t seen in the previous five chapters. I want to share a few Bible principles regarding how to keep Yahweh’s feast days.

## How to Keep the Feasts

I am about to get into the principles of what to do on these special holy days — how to keep the feasts. As we look into this subject, I think you are going to find that you really knew this all along, — especially if you have already been honoring Him on His seventh-day Sabbath.

We will begin our study by looking at two very familiar Scriptures. The texts are in Leviticus 23:2, 3 and Leviticus 23:6, 7. Leviticus 23:2 and 3 have to do with the seventh-day Sabbath:

*“Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the Lord [Yahweh], which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are My feasts”*

“My feasts.” and the way He says it, makes it almost sound sacrilegious to think of their substitutes. Some believe if He is **eternal, then so are HIS feasts. Here is the first one.**

*“Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.”*

A “holy convocation” constitutes three things: 1. a calling out for religious reasons; 2. a holy assembly; basically, 3. a church service. That’s what a holy convocation is. Notice also the words “no work therein.” That means a day of rest.

Leviticus 23:7, 8 has to do with the Feast of Unleavened Bread and I want you to notice the same words. Here’s the text in verse 7:

*“In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. ...in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.”*

The week of Unleavened Bread is seven days long — but only the first day and last day were determined to be Sabbaths.

Notice “holy convocation” in verse 8. What does that mean? “a calling out for religious reasons; a holy assembly;” basically, a church service. Now, notice the words “no servile work.” That means a day of rest from our usual occupations. Here we have a holy convocation on which we do no servile work. If you know how to keep a Sabbath, then you know the basics for the first and last days of Unleavened Bread.

Leviticus 23:6 also has to do with the Feast of Unleavened Bread. There is no command regarding servile work on the other days of the feast, however it is clear that a special time of gathering was implied. Unleavened represents clean from sin which should be the focal point for study, as well as confession and repentance in practice. Such concepts give an entirely different thought from the popular theology of “sin and repent, sin and repent,” until Jesus comes. The concept of cleanliness from sin gives one the hope of victory in Christ.

The feasts themselves had special requests associated with them too, such as:

*“And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the Feast of Unleavened Bread unto the Lord [Yahweh]: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.” Lev. 23:6*

Of this request the Israelites might have said, “That sounds kind of dumb. Why should we have to do that?” The truth is that people have always questioned the wisdom of God — even as far back as the garden of Eden. However, quite honestly, Paul didn’t think it was dumb. Paul obeyed the principles of heaven just like you and I should. Here are three Scriptural references:

*“And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of Unleavened Bread.” Acts 20:6:*

*“I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.” I Corinthians 16:8*

*“I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem.” Paul did not think the commandments from Deity were abrogated at the cross. Whatever God said, Paul continued to do. In other words, God said it, Paul believed it, and that settled it.” Acts 18:21*

Why unleavened bread for a week? Sometimes it's easy to answer one question by asking another. `Why must we eat unleavened bread at our communion services today? ...for pretty much the same reason. In fact, how would you feel about it if the deaconesses secretly slipped a little bit of leaven in the bread just so her "unleavened bread" would taste a little better than anybody else's? How would you feel about that?

In other words, for those who really understand the communion and the unleavened bread, they would feel very deceived and not very happy if leaven were included. Such action strikes a wrong chord in our hearts.

Yashua once said: "I am the Bread of Life." Unleavened Bread represented a sinless life. Christ lived a sinless life. Leavened bread could be considered a false charge of sin in Him. By the way, we are to follow His example. We too are not to condone our sins, but to forsake them.

Leaven isn't sin, it's just symbolically used that way. Bread, representing Christ, should be without leaven and also the wine. Why would you have leavened wine and unleavened bread? That doesn't make sense.

The wine, "*oinos*" (the word translated in the Bible for wine comes from "*oinos*"). Whether it's fermented, or unfermented, it's "*oinos*." But, in representing Christ, it would be like the bread — unleavened. The priests were forbidden strong drink. The New Testament determines us to be a "royal priesthood." One of the strong points of the reformation had to do with "the priesthood" of believers. Therefore many of us prefer to stay away from any possibility of mixing the sacred with the profane. Unleavened does have to do with fermentation. There is a teaching that fermented wine is okay for the ordinances of the church if the fermentation does not come from grain, thus drinks like potato vodka and plum brandy would be okay. To my thinking the use of a fermented beverage is "pushing the envelope." It's not necessary.

Then came the third day. The third day is the day we call Wavesheaf or First Fruits. That's the day of the resurrection. No wonder then that Christ is called the First Fruits of the resurrection. The 144,000 are also called first fruits. By the way, they also must be unleavened



—that is, walking holy on this earth, and as the Scripture says, with “no guile in their mouth.” Rev. 15:5

Actually, each one of heaven’s feasts does have its own spiritual teachings. We have seen what the Bible says about rest and convocations, but let’s take a look at some good traditions as well that will help us to let each feast day have its own significance.

### What to do: Good Traditions

Let each feast day have its own spiritual significance. Lessons, much like Sabbath School lessons, can be prepared ahead of time on each of their great themes.

Sermons can be developed according to the spiritual issues involved in each feast.

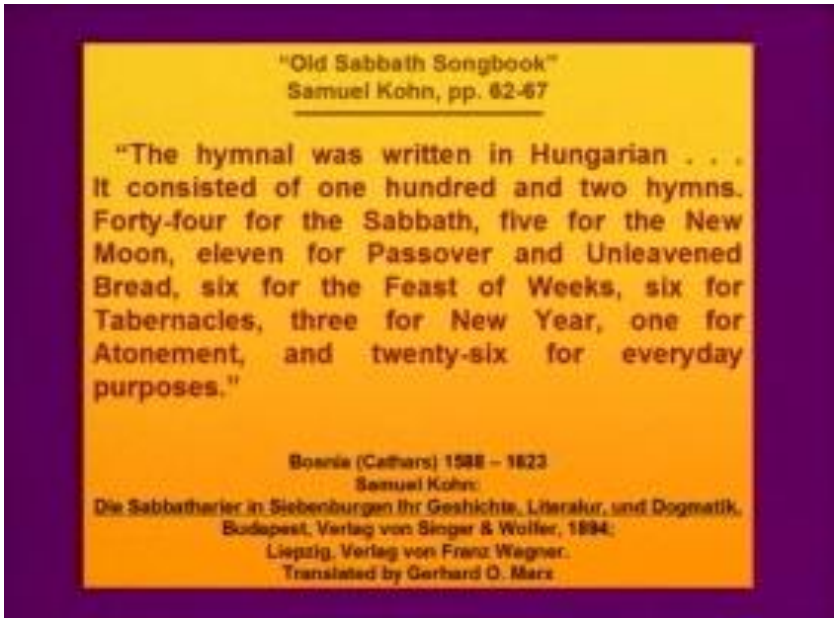
Lesson quarterlies, much like the Sabbath School quarterlies, or if you still keep Sunday instead of the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, I should say like Sunday School quarterlies, can be prepared ahead of time. They can be prepared on each of the great themes of the feasts. Sermons can be developed according to the feasts, as well. They each teach a part of the gospel story.

Studying about the feasts and their meanings is good Bible study for the Sabbath afternoons, as well, and studying all the things that happened upon those very days. As an example, study Passover and see all the many things that happened on Passover throughout Scripture. Look up all the gospel references to Christ’s Passover with His disciples, and enjoy “The Annual Feasts” in the book Patriarchs and Prophets, pp 537 – 542 by Ellen White.

Another good thing to do is simply put the teaching of the feasts to music and sing about them with your family, or at religious meetings. This could be a great tradition. That’s what the early Christians did.

Do you remember the Old Sabbath Songbook from a few chapters ago? Such a hymnbook today would be a tremendous blessing. We

have nothing after that order available to be used in our holy convocations. Such a compilation of songs as was in “The Old Sabbath Songbook” is much needed today. Who could write such songs, or compose them from Scripture?



These were songs that were written during the dark ages by people who kept the feasts and the statutes. Remember the hymnal was written in Hungarian and consisted of 102 hymns: 44 for the Sabbath, 5 for the New Moon, 11 for Passover and Unleavened Bread, 6 for the Feast of Weeks, 6 for Tabernacles, 3 for New Year, one for Atonement, and 26 for everyday purposes. Yes, during the dark ages, when the saints were hiding because they wanted to keep God’s commandments, many of them were continuing on with the feasts of Israel.

The time of trouble is coming again and the history of the dark ages may soon be repeated. Many people think they are going to be raptured away and not be affected by any of it, but I’m afraid they are going to be in for a surprise.

Satan's not going to give up easily. Songs of truth will again become very helpful and encouraging. We, too, should have a songbook filled with these good messages.

Can we compile songs about creation? Here is one: "Creation shows the power of God, there's glory all around and those who see us stand in awe for miracles abound." Yes, there are many songs about His number one feast day.

Passover: "Were you there when they crucified my Lord?" Yes, you can find several songs for Passover services.

Unleavened Bread: "Were you there when they laid Him in the tomb?" or, "I Would be True." You can do this.

Wavesheaf: The day of His resurrection. "Up from the grave He arose with a mighty triumph o'er His foes..." There are wonderful songs of Wavesheaf; find some.

Pentecost: "Breathe on me Breath of God, fill me with life anew."

You see? Gather songs that go along with the feasts and sing them at the proper times. Write new ones based on Scripture.

Trumpets: Oh, here's one you probably don't know. It's called "A Grand Review." You can find it. We have it in our song book. "Christian soldier worn with service, e'er discharge is granted you, you must pass divine inspection at the final grand review." Yes, it's about the day of Trumpets — warning: judgment to come.

Then there's the Day of Atonement: think of the songs you can use for the Day of Atonement. "But I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I've committed to Him against that day." I'm not a great singer or anything, but you know the songs.

How about Tabernacles: "When we all get to heaven, what a day of rejoicing that will be." You see? Get these hymns together that go with the feasts. ...or, make some of your own! Wonderful things to do. Great traditions! Hymns are indeed powerful!

Now, notice beautiful teachings of Moses that should be shouted from the rooftops — from Signs of the Times 3/21/1895:

*“The words of Moses to Israel, concerning the statutes and judgments of the Lord, are also the word of God to us.”*

Learning and cherishing His statutes, and all the truths they provide, is an exciting adventure that only the Torah provides, ‘tis surely His Word to us.”

Ellen White knew what she was talking about, so, why not sing her words in rhyme and add a few verses? Could they not be put to the grand old tunes of the reformation? Lyrics composed of the statutes, and then singing these additional precepts, would help us “illustrate and apply His commandments more fully.” That’s one thing the statutes are for, by the way. In fact, we should read about that right now:

*“That the obligations of the Decalogue might be more fully understood and enforced, additional precepts were given illustrating and applying the principles of the Ten Commandments.” PP 310*

That the Decalogue might be more fully understood, additional precepts were given that we might apply them to our lives as we continue our journey toward heaven.

Go ahead, put them to music. Is this not really what music is for?

The reason for the statutes, dear one, according to the above statement, is to illustrate and help us understand and apply the Ten Commandments more fully. No wonder the devil has worked so hard to eliminate them! Surely the enemy does not want you or your children singing statutes that would help you to more fully understand, illustrate, apply, and enforce the Ten Commandments! The great transgressor does not want you doing those kinds of things. So, do them!

Some teach that the Commandments are a transcript of the character of our Heavenly Father. They are most certainly not the character of the devil. That’s a different character. And if the commandments

are the character of God, then the devil doesn't want you singing about them. And he doesn't want you "more fully" understanding any of them.

We have just read that the statutes were given to help us more fully understand and apply the principle of the Ten Commandments. You might wonder how this can be done. Let me give you an example. I think you'll enjoy this.

#### THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY:

That's the commandment. To understand and apply this commandment more fully, additional statutes were given. You might wonder how? Answer: There's a statute against rape. There's a statute against fornication. There's a statute against sex with animals (bestiality). There's a statute against incest. There's a statute against even looking on nakedness. These additional precepts were given to more fully understand the seventh commandment, and they surely do. They not only help us to understand it more fully, but they help us be more fortified from its temptation.

Here's another example:

"Remember the Sabbath to keep it holy."

To understand and apply this commandment more fully, additional

**Thou shalt remember the Sabbath to keep it holy:**  
To understand and apply this commandment more fully  
additional precepts were given:

**Sabbaths of Unleavened Bread  
of Pentecost  
of Trumpets  
of Atonement  
and of Tabernacles.**

precepts were given. Here are some of them: Two annual Sabbaths during Unleavened Bread; there is one annual Sabbath of Pentecost; one of Trumpets; one of Atonement; and then two during the Tabernacles. These are the statutes that help us more fully

understand the weekly Sabbath. Will these things help us remember the weekly Sabbath? ...to keep it holy? What do you think? Yes

they will! Listen to the common sense answer to that question in the next quote:

*“Again the people were reminded of the sacred obligations of the Sabbath. Yearly feasts were appointed, at which all the men of the nation were to assemble before the Lord, bringing to Him their offerings of gratitude and the first fruits of His bounties.*

*“The object of all these regulations was stated: they proceeded from no exercise of mere arbitrary sovereignty; all were given for the good of Israel. The Lord said, ‘Ye shall be holy men unto Me’ – worthy to be acknowledged by a holy God.” (PP p.311)*

Friends, think about that just a moment. The 144,000 are going to be holy unto God. They will use every advantage of the Word to solidly walk in loyalty before their Creator. All reminders work to their advantage and will be appreciated.

We just read that “Again, the people were reminded of the sacred obligations of the Sabbath. Yearly feasts were appointed.” Yes, these additional precepts do help enforce the Sabbath commandment — just like the additional precepts prohibiting lewd living, enforce the seventh commandment.

Truly these additional precepts do express the Ten Commandments “more fully.” And, you can begin to see why those who are to be translated when Christ comes will be a “clean and holy people declaring His statutes and judgments.” (1Testimonies, p.333) Once again, will you be clean? Will you be holy? Will you be declaring His statutes? Friends, that’s your challenge. That’s your opportunity. That’s my hope for you. But remember, many reformers were persecuted because of their work. They were seldom well received by their church.

Ellen White also said that just prior to their translation, the faithful will be filled with the Holy Ghost and proclaim the Sabbath more fully. More fully may not mean more extensively. It could mean that there is more to the concept of Sabbath than we have seen.

*“At the commencement of the time of trouble, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as we went forth and proclaimed the Sabbath more fully.” EW33*

The word is not “more extensively”, it’s more “fully.” You see, it all makes sense, doesn’t it? ...”line upon line, precept upon precept.” The statutes do express the law more fully.

Why do I write such a book as this? Because I’m so anxious for you to be a part of that final Elijah message that obviously involves the statutes; and I believe the final movements will be rapid ones. Time is our most precious commodity. Time is slipping through our fingers. My desire is that this book will be helpful in your quest for holiness.

I wonder what else we can do during the feasts? Here’s the quote I want to give you from *The Upward Look*, page 232:

*“He brought them into the wilderness to be trained for His service, and there gave them the highest code of morality: His holy law. To them was committed God’s lesson book, the Old Testament Scriptures.”*

What does she call the Old Testament Scriptures? “...God’s lesson book.”

*“At these gatherings [at the feasts, especially Passover, Pentecost, and tabernacles] the people were to show gladness and joy, expressing their thanksgiving for their privileges and the gracious treatment of their Lord.”*

Just listen to the things that can be gleaned from that. At the feasts we should *be trained for His service*. We should hear instruction from the highest code of morality: His holy law and the Old Testament Scriptures should be a lesson book.

Here is another good thing to do at a feast. All who desire should have the opportunity to give a joyful testimony “*expressing their thanksgiving for their privileges and the gracious treatment of their Lord.*” *The Upward Look*, p. 232

Everyone should have an opportunity to give a testimony. Yes, in a service, people should be able to encourage one another. Miracles are happening, and people are being converted, new truths are being found, and there is an excitement in the air.

Did you know that just coming to His feasts is a powerful witness? Just coming and going is a witness in favor of our Heavenly Father.

*“With those who lived at a distance from the tabernacle, more than a month of every year must have been occupied in attendance upon the annual feasts. This example of devotion to God should emphasize the importance of religious worship and the necessity of subordinating our selfish, worldly interests to those that are spiritual and eternal.”*  
(PP 541)

“This example of devotion to God...” With the rapid mode of transportation today, it doesn’t take a full month out of every year to attend the feasts. But it’s a wonderful thing to know that when we do attend such spiritual meetings, we are demonstrating, even en route, an example of loyalty to our Creator. Isn’t that beautiful? That’s an example that, she says, He recognizes, and friends, that is incredible! Whether you come by air, train, bus, or auto, it appears that you are a witness that He recognizes. For information on attending the Feast of Passover/Unleavened Bread, and the Feast of Tabernacles, check our web site at [www.bibleexplorations.com](http://www.bibleexplorations.com).

What can the people do when they retire to their campers, or to their tents, their motels, or their homes after meetings? How can they spend the rest of the day, [especially the rest days] or if there is time between services what do they do besides visit? Here are four suggested ways to spend feast day afternoons.

First, find a few high and lofty hymn tunes in a hymnal. Compose new lyrics from the statutes, or find ones that fit the time — not just the feast statutes, but all the statutes.

Number two, take a walk through God’s second book, nature. Nature is beautiful, enjoy it. I enjoy living in the country and observing the things of nature, whether scenery or animals, the experience is really nice. I always wonder how great it will be in the



new earth when all the animals are friendly. I want to see the wolf and the lamb lie down together.

Three, enjoy a family afternoon Bible study. Search out those gems of Scriptures Ellen White said that we should be finding. Read the Psalms: read Psalm 119 with your *concordance*. See what is actually being said. As an example: “I delight to do Thy will oh my God, yea thy “Torah” is within my heart.” Enjoy it. Friends, as you get into Spiritual things, you’ll find yourself enjoying them more and more.

Here is something that needs to be done. A few holy hours can be enjoyed by designing new missionary tracts teaching present truth. In the past, Sabbath keeping denominations grew by passing out tracts. Truths can always be passed along in tracts. You see, there are still too many people totally unaware of the beauty of His feasts, and they need tracts on the subject. Design them with tact and softness. Let the reader know you’re more concerned with them than you are in proving your point.

On another day, have two or three friends proofread them. Try to get the grammar right and the spelling correct. Then, take them to a copy house where you can multiply them and, on Sabbath afternoons, give them to your believing friends to pass out.

*“Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto Thee.” Psalms 51:13*

*“Open Thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law.” Psalms 119:18*

Once again, if you look up the word “law” in the above text in Strong’s concordance, you will find it to be “Torah.” The text reads: “that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy torah.”

Especially on the Sabbath/rest days of His feasts, study the Scripture and pray prayers like this last one. Talk about this text. Find yourself studying, singing, sharing, hearing Old Testament truths, being instructed in God’s law, learning how to teach others, and preparing tracts for distribution. There is plenty to do!

Friends, these few special days can be loaded with sacred activities that are beautiful; and all this besides meeting in holy convocation

"Open Thou my eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law." Psalms 119:118

Studying  
Singing  
Sharing  
Hearing Old Testament truths  
Being instructed in God's law  
Learning how to teach the law  
Preparing and distributing tracts

with like believers. The convocation days are days of rest from your servile work. A time to reflect on spiritual things. As an example I will quote from Leviticus 23:7 regarding the Feast of Unleavened Bread: "In the first day ye shall have an

holy convocation: ye shall do not servile work therein."

Let me share something. There's no higher calling than to do the works of heaven: to declare Him and His holy law from person to person; from telephone to telephone; from email to email; from door to door. This is the highest calling you'll ever get. You may well have part in the fulfillment of the hope expressed in this quote.

*"There are glorious truths to come before the people of God. Privileges and duties which they do not even suspect to be in the Bible will be laid open before the followers of Christ." That I May Know Him p.114*

Friends, this is happening to you, isn't it? Truths you didn't even suspect were in the Bible are being laid open. And the paragraph also says:

*"As they follow on in the path of humble obedience, doing God's will, they will know more and more of the oracles of God, and be established in right doctrines."*

That's exactly what's happening to you and to me. We are a fulfillment of a prophecy. This is beautiful. This is exciting.

As you gather for the feasts, and people come from several states and even from other countries to enjoy some of these feasts with us here in Terra Bella, or wherever you can find a group of believers, you'll find yourself praising Yahweh — even as David did so many

centuries ago. It will just come from your heart: it will be a part of your life.

*“I delight to do Thy will, O my God: yea, Thy Torah is within my heart.” (Psalms 40:8)*

His Torah is on the bright side of Moed Mountain; it will become a part of your life, secured in your heart. What a thrill it will be to find yourself among that group. What group? What about the 144,000 ...*that* group? Some of the questions about them you can already answer. Will the 144,000 be continuing in the feasts of the “no gods?” ... or, will they be keeping the statutes that were given to Israel? No wonder the 144,000 are called the “children of the tribes of Israel.” They will be the Israel our Saviour intended all along. And they will be the firstfruits He has desired ever since sin entered the world.

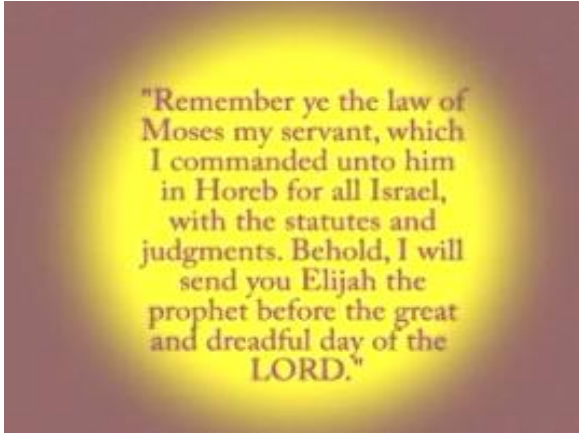
Let’s pray together. Our Heavenly Father, we pause to thank you for the good things that You’ve given to us; that we’ve been able to share Scriptures, holy thoughts, wonderful concepts. We thank You for Ephesians chapter 2, and the 21 verses of context surrounding verse 15 that lets us know exactly what’s intended. We pray, Heavenly Father, that you will give us the courage to stand for what’s right in a world that doesn’t. For we ask it in the name of Yashua, our Saviour, Amen.

## Chapter Eight

### THE 144,000

#### Faithful Soldiers in the Final Crisis.

This is the chapter I've been so excited to get into. We will look at the work of the 144,000 and the gathering and sealing of the saints



just before our Christ returns. Here we are at last. Of course it may be a little bit sharp for those who haven't carefully read the previous pages, but for those of you who have been doing your homework, you are ready for this.

We're going to begin with one of heaven's statutes, and why not? It has to do with the Feast of Weeks, more commonly called Pentecost.

*"And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you, Ye shall do no servile work therein. It shall be a statute forever in all your dwellings and throughout all your generations."* Leviticus 23:21

Hundreds of years later, on the day of this feast, the Spirit of God fell on a group of believers gathered in an upper room. Yes, we've moved our thinking from the days of Moses down to 50 days this side of the resurrection of Christ. We come to a very exciting day of Pentecost.

*"And when the Day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting, And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance."* Acts 2:1-4

They had the power, they had the strength, they had the knowledge, and they also had the tools. They could suddenly speak in several languages to spread the word quickly.

Those obedient saints are the prototypes of the 144,000 who will also receive the fire from heaven. Aren't you excited about that? That's coming up pretty soon and I want you to be ready to receive it. When this experience happens again it will absolutely infuriate the antichrist. Why? Because these sealed beautiful saints will not bow, bend, or abandon their faith. Neither will they walk away from the commandments or the statutes of the Lord.

You can get a partial picture of such fury in Daniel:

*"But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain..."* Daniel 11:44-45

Daniel 9:16 tells us the glorious holy mountain is Jerusalem. Some think it represents the church instead of the actual city, but I would hate to see the antichrist sitting in the middle of the church. However, I'm not concerned about those interpretations right now. Let's move on with the text:

*"...he shall come to his end and none shall help him."*

The text says that tidings out of the east and north shall trouble him. Friends, the sealing angel comes from the east bringing the latter rain, but the temple in the north is where his message originates. According to Isaiah 14:13-15, the heavenly sanctuary lies in the north. So, the sealing angel gets his message from the north and approaches planet earth from the east, and that troubles the antichrist.

Let's look at the story of the sealing angel as he comes from the east.

*"And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God . . ."* Revelation 7:2

This is getting exciting. Friend, this is what you want. This is what you've been waiting for:

*“...and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.” Revelation 7:2-4*

Here is described the final remnant of Israel. Antichrist is upset at tidings that come from the north and the east because he knows about the sealing of the 144,000 at Pentecost. Do not confuse this sealing with the sealing of their converts, not the sealing of the wicked in the church, not the sealing that takes place at a person’s death. At this time we are looking at the sealing of the 144,000 final evangelists that apparently takes place at the time of Pentecost. Well, why do I say at Pentecost? Because, Pentecost of 2000 years ago is the prototype. In fact, there’s no other time given in all of Scripture for the beginning of such an experience — except Pentecost. Together, let’s watch it happen:

*“And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth, and there were voices, and thunders, and lightning and an earthquake.” Revelation 8:5*

All of us are deeply interested in the Spirit filling us with power and with strength. We long for that fire, don’t we? But think about it for just a moment. When did that fire first come? ...on any old day of the year? Oh, no. And this is very important because it may be one of many reasons why His Spirit is directing you to His statutes. That is so you’ll be at the right place and at the right time when the spirit falls.

*“Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean...And I will put My spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes.” General Conference Daily Bulletin 2/28/1893*

The rest of this quote connects the statement not only with her day, but specifically with our day:

*“If the wilderness of the church is to become as a fruitful field, and the fruitful field to be as a forest, it is through the Holy Spirit of God poured out upon His people.”*

What is the Spirit of God supposed to do? "...to cause you to walk in His statutes." That's clear enough for any sensitive Christian mind, and it agrees fully with Malachi who made it clear that His end-time generation would be keeping the statutes. The problem is that several times in history ancient Israel was not sensitive to the commandments or the statutes. But final Israel will be sensitive to both the commandments and the statutes — as you well know.

I am going to be reading from *Second Volume of the Manuscripts*, page 22 and couple it with the previous text from Ezekiel 36:25-27 that Ellen White was quoting and let's see what we can find.

*"The saving knowledge of God will accomplish its purifying work on the mind and heart of every believer."* (Praise God, they will be holy.)

*"The Word declares: 'Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.'"*

This is what we want, isn't it? Read very carefully:

*"And I will put My spirit within you, and cause you to walk in My statutes. This is the descent of the Holy Spirit, sent from God to do its office-work."*

That's strong, isn't it? Yes, the Holy Spirit, the descent of the Holy Spirit, is to cause you to walk in His statutes — those of you who have your heart soft toward God, and your mind willing to accept what He says, will be excited to comply. That's what this book is about.

The quote said of the Holy Spirit, He is sent from God (that would be from the north), to do its office-work. The dictionary says the word office or office work means "officially authorized." Oh, friends, why would anyone resist the power of God? It's amazing. Surely it is tradition and pride that keeps people, or even a church of people, from anointing their eyes with eye salve that they might see. Christ

has been outside knocking for a long time now with a message to prepare the way for the latter rain.

You know, to take his feasts from the statutes is like trying to take the Sabbath from the Ten Commandments. People have been trying to do both for a long, long time, but there are always a few, a remnant who would rather restore than remove, would rather build up than to tear down.

This quote continues in the Second Volume of the Manuscripts:

*“The house of Israel is to be imbued with the Holy Spirit, and baptized with the grace of salvation.”*

Who and what is final Israel? They are the group of 144,000 children of Israel that receive the descent of the Holy Spirit, as everyone well knows, and this is that very spirit that is causing them to walk in His statutes — which most people don’t know. Aren’t you glad you do?

This same quote about the descent of the Holy Spirit causing us to walk in His statutes is repeated in this quote (italics mine for emphasis).

“Amid the confusing cries, “Lo, here is Christ! Lo, there is Christ” will be borne a special testimony, *a special message of truth* appropriate for *this time*, which message is *to be* received, believed, and acted upon . . . the Word, precious in its holy uplifting influence, is not to be degraded to a level with common, ordinary matters. It is always to remain *uncontaminated* by the fallacies by which Satan seeks to deceive, if possible, the very elect.” RH, Oct 13, 1904, par. 6

By the way, have you ever heard lectures on blaspheming the Holy Spirit? Remember what it is? It is continual resistance to truth. If one reason for the descent of the Holy Spirit is to impress us with the statutes, then the statutes is what we should study.

Although the 144,000 maintain the name of Israel, we have to go back many centuries to see where that name was first used, all the way back to Genesis 32:28:



*“And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed”.*

Why would he be called Israel? Hmmm! - the same reason you could be called Israel. Because you are a prince and you have power with God and with men and you've prevailed. That's why. Wouldn't it be nice to know that's being said about you in the courts of heaven right now?

But, Jacob wasn't perfect. He hadn't been forced to trick his father or deceive his brother. Also, he could have accepted the loving and kind Leah, to wife; she just might have bore him 12 boys and even Dinah. With God, all things are possible. But in spite of those little rough spots, Jacob grew to be truly one of the very best representatives for God on planet earth — just like you and I can be.

His name was passed on down to his children, and his 12 sons developed children after them, and they became the 12 tribes of Israel maintaining the name of grandpa Israel. While in Egypt, they developed into a very large nation - in fact, such a large nation that it worried Pharaoh. In other words, they were getting too strong, too big, and too powerful, so much so that Pharaoh became worried. To resolve the situation he made slaves of them.

*“Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.”*  
Deuteronomy 10:22

There are billions and billions and billions of stars out there, and while the children of Israel were in Egypt they weren't made into billions and billions and billions of people, we can certainly see the figure of speech simply meaning there were many of them, literally multiplied thousands.

As a nation, Israel received a charge from God. This is important because it made the difference between success and failure. They were, by their lifestyle, to show which God they believed in. The charge is given in Deuteronomy and onward:

“Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep His charge, and His statutes, and His judgments, and His commandments, alway.”  
Deuteronomy 11:1

How long is God’s intent? Always! Friends, “alway” surely includes the final generation tribulation saints who are called “children of the tribes of Israel.



There are four unique aspects of ancient Israel that I would like you to take note of. First, I want you to notice all the promised blessings they would receive if they would be loyal and faithful. Second, for our admonition we must

see Israel’s failure and why they failed, so as not to make the same mistakes. Third, that God (Yahweh) promises to recall Israel - at least 144,000 of them. And, fourth, final Israel will be as successful as early Israel should have been.

First, I want you to notice the blessings. I’m not going to read them all to you. There are twenty-five of them in just nine verses but I want you to see some of the abundant blessings from God should they be faithful. We will start with Leviticus 26:3-12:

*“If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; Then (1) I will give you rain in due season, and (2) the land shall yield her increase, and (3) the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. And (4) your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and (5) the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and (6) ye shall eat your bread to the full, and (7) dwell in your land safely.”*

Skipping down a few verses to verse 9:

*“For (9) I will have respect unto you and make you fruitful, **and** multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.”*

Oh, we are going to be especially together forever. It's just so beautiful. You see, in verse 12 He says:

*“And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and (25) ye shall be my people.”*

Remember how all these beautiful covenant promises start?

*“If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them...”*

This was the charge for Israel — always. It always was, it always will be, that's what the word “always” means! Take courage from that.



Ancient Israel became divided into two nations — Judah, which included Judah and Benjamin, and Israel, which included the other ten tribes.

Actually, Israel (the ten northern tribes), had three names: Israel, Joseph, and Ephraim. You could call them by any one of those names and be correct. This is kind of like a person that's going to Los Angeles; no, he's going to L.A.; no, he's really going to the City of Angels. I heard one person say they're going to Smog Hollow - whatever that means! You get the picture - one place with different names. So, Israel, Ephraim, and Joseph became synonyms for the nation of Israel.

Eventually these ten tribes, of Israel were driven out of their homeland about 137 years before Judah and Benjamin lost theirs. Why? Because they were the first to negate His commandments and His statutes — and they eventually lost out!

II Kings 17:8-20 tells us why they failed. Their example was left in Scripture “for our admonition upon whom the ends of the world are come.” In the following there is an (s) to let the reader know that a statute is quoted, and a (c) is added to indicate a commandment.

*“And they walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel, and the kings of Israel, which they had made.”*

They picked up the statutes from the enemy and even the king made up statutes different from God’s.

*“And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their God, and they built them high places (s) (Deut. 12:2), in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. And they set them up images (c) and groves in every high hill (s) (Deut. 12:13), and under every green tree: And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the Lord to anger, For they served idols (c), whereof the Lord had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.*

*“Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep My commandments and My statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God. And they rejected His statutes, and His covenant that He made with their fathers, and His testimonies which He testified against them...”*

Can you imagine people rejecting His statutes? If you can, you know exactly what was going on.

*“...and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them (s) (Deut. 7:12). And they left all of the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves (c), and made a grove (s) (Deut. 12:13), and worshipped all the host of heaven and served Baal.”*

Why is this important? Why am I slowing down to read all these things to you? Because we must not follow in the footsteps of failure. That's why it's recorded. Lets read a few more verses and then on to other things.

*“And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire (s) (Lev. 20:21), and used divination (s) (Deut. 18:10) and enchantments (s) (Lev. 19:26), and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke Him to anger. Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of His sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.”*

Of course, Judah, who was amalgamated with the tribe of Benjamin, fell a little over 100 years later doing the same things! That's what it goes on to say:

*“Also Judah kept not the commandments of the Lord their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made. And the Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of the spoilers, until he had cast them out of His sight.”*

The principle that shouts out at us from all of this is that it is not a spiritually healthy thing to reject the commandments and statutes and instead honor man-made spiritual statutes.

How discouraged the Heavenly Father must have been. How discouraged the Son must have been. Look at the list of broken laws and of the commandments: images, idols, worshipped the stars, and served Baal. Under the statutes: they have their groves, their high places, they copied the heathen, they gave children into the fire as in the worship of Moloch, practiced divinations, and enchantments.

Do you know what we've seen thus far? We've noticed four serious commandment violations and six serious statute violations, until the Lord removed Israel out of His sight. Let me ask you something personal. Forget tradition, forget peer pressure, and just prayerfully consider: if breaking the commandments and statutes was paramount to their scattering, then what do you suppose will be paramount to their gathering? If the 144,000 are the spiritual-by-faith off spring of the tribes of Israel, then they should be gathering. I believe they are.

Can you see all these Biblical verses, and the Spirit of Prophecy quotes we have had in the past seven chapters, becoming more and more important? It shouldn't take a rocket scientist to figure it out. But the Lord isn't leaving it to chance. Oh, no. Ellen White says these things will be brought to your attention in the time of the end: it is in our end-time setting that the descending spirit is promised to be within us and to "cause us to walk in His statutes." God is not leaving it to chance.

It is for final Israel to have the mindset of Yahweh — just like Paul did. That's right, you remember I Corinthians 6:9 and 10? I think we've read this before, where Paul said to the Christian church:

*"Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God?"*

You can call yourself "Christian" until you're blue in the face; but if you are not a righteous person, I'm sorry.

*"Be not deceived: neither fornicators (statute), idolaters (commandment), nor adulterers (commandment), nor effeminate (statute, cross-dressing), nor abusers of themselves with mankind (statute), Nor thieves (commandment), nor covetous (commandment), nor drunkards (statute), nor revilers, nor extortioners (statute), shall inherit the kingdom of God."*

We find the same principles in the New Testament as in the Old, but God is reiterating them for you and me in the time of the end. You see, God has His statutes and Satan has his substitutes for most all of them. Satan's religion was the religion of Babylon.

I want to go back to the original charge given to Israel and I want to get rid of a myth — that they're called "Moses' law." That's alright, they can be called Moses' law, but I want you to see that they did not originate with Moses. We're going to read the text:

*“But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I (Yahweh) will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.”*  
Deuteronomy 5:31

Isn't it interesting that they were to learn the statutes before entering the promised land? History is surely repeating itself. As they say, “what goes around comes around.”

*“And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.”* Deuteronomy 6:6-8

Listen to the conclusion of the text:

*“And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.”*

Friends, the hands will do what the mind tells them to do. The hand is a sign because it is visible. A sign has to be visible to be a sign. But it is in the mind before the hand acts, and you can soon see the action of the hand. Where is the mirror image but in Revelation?

*“And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads”* Revelation.7:2-3

Friends, God hasn't changed, and His seal hasn't changed.

What about the other side? What about the wicked? They have a spot also, but it is a dirty spot. They have a mark.

*“They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of His children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.”* Deuteronomy 32:5

People will be marked one way or another. Not marked Baptist, Presbyterian, Lutherans, Catholics, Seventh-day Adventists, and Mormons, or whatever. Oh, no, they are marked obedient or disobedient. Denomination can be a help, or a hindrance, but it cannot save a person. This is why some will say obedience is indeed a salvational issue. Actually, I see the blood of Christ as *the* salvational issue. Loyalty is the expression of appreciation for all He has done for us, and also expresses whose side we are on. I wonder if one who asks, “Is it a salvational issue?” is really wanting to know how far he can go in grey areas and still be saved. I wonder if a person truly in love with Jesus would even ask that question.

What about the end-time disobedient? Do they have a spot that is not the spot of the children of God?

*“And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God.” Revelation 14:9-10*

Dear friend of mine, the commandments of Yahweh are not the Mark of the Beast; the Mark of the Beast is the transgression of them. The saints who do not get the mark of the beast are keeping the commandments of God.

*“Here is the patience of the saint: here are they that keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” Revelation 14:12*

In verses 6 and 7, there’s a clear reference to the seventh-day Sabbath, and it surely is one of the commandments that these saints will be keeping. But Revelation 14:12 does *not* say that they that keep the commandment of God, but that they keep the commandments of God in the plural. There will be more than one commandment used in the sealing of the Almighty.

Speaking of all the commandments used as sealing, look at Isaiah.

*“Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.” Isaiah 8:16*



The word “law” there, if you look it up in Strong’s for the Hebrew rendering of the word, you will find it translates to “Torah.” The laws of the first five books, including His feasts and the examples of human relationships, are written for our profit.

Such a seal is clearly exemplified in one of the statutes of the Torah.

*“Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters. And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, ‘This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the Lord’s law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.’” Exodus 13:7-9*

Now you can see why no evil comes from the mouths of the 144,000 children of the tribes of Israel. In fact, Revelation 14:5 confirms that “in their mouth was found no guile.” What is guile? In Webster’s dictionary it means “deceitfulness.” The absence of guile is explained also as “innocence.” The righteous will have the seal of God. They will have the principles of the Torah guiding their thoughts, their actions, and their words; therefore they will be innocent, and without deceit.

The Feast of Unleavened Bread points forward to the time when a holy group of people will be sealed with His righteousness in their hearts and mouths, and they will be clean before the throne. The good news is that you can be one of them. You and the Saviour can accomplish all things. You can be all He and you want you to be. Revelation tells us that the spot on the righteous is forever glorious:

*“And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with Him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father’s name written in their foreheads . . . And in their mouth was found no guile; for they are without fault before the throne of God.” Revelation 14:1,5*

Oh, friends, that can only be the destiny of those who listen to the Spirit of God, and walk in His counsel.

Studying the final twelve tribes in Revelation 7, you'll see that the 144,000 are listed in a most interesting sequence. The very first tribe is Judah. The second tribe is Reuben, then Gad, Asher, Nephthaim, and so on, until you get to the end, and there you will find Benjamin. In other words, Judah and Benjamin are like two sentinels on either end of the ten tribes just as though they're stationed in position to prohibit losing them again. And those ten in between are willingly in position as if to say "we're not going anywhere again."

This 144,000 children of the tribes of Israel will heed the admonition "be ye holy for I am holy" (Lev. 19:2; 1Peter 1:16), and they, as Jude, will remain dedicated to the One who is able to keep them from falling (Jude 24). They, like Jude, believe that He can keep them from falling, and that He will.

Regarding a much more minor issue about the 144,000... I must share the truth that there's a time coming when they will know exactly who they are. Ellen White once said that no one should enter into controversy over knowing who they are. I can certainly understand that! A person might begin thinking "I am one of the 144,000, but brother and sister X are not." To be involved in such speculation would be a curse. On the other hand she also said that they will soon know who they are! 7BC 978.

One thing they will realize about who they are is that they are Israel! The Scripture says they are the "children of the tribes of Israel" (Rev. 7:4). They will have the character that the children of Israel were intended to have. In other words "Israel is as Israel does." And they will do what Israel was supposed to do, and therefore be worthy of that name. The first man named Israel got that name because as a prince he had power with God and with men, and prevailed. (Gen. 32:28).

The original twelve tribes were not without fault, therefore the covenant between them and God was not a perfect covenant. One side did not abide by it. In Hebrews 8:8 it is written:

*“For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.” Hebrews 8:8 (See Jeremiah 31:31)*

Did you get that? ...both houses!

Since Israel was dispersed so many, many centuries ago, there has been no Israel of ten tribes. But there's coming a time when there will be. He's going to make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah. The two houses are represented in the twelve tribes in Revelation 7, where “the 144,000 children of the tribes of Israel” are seen and named. Hallelujah! I want you to be a part of them.

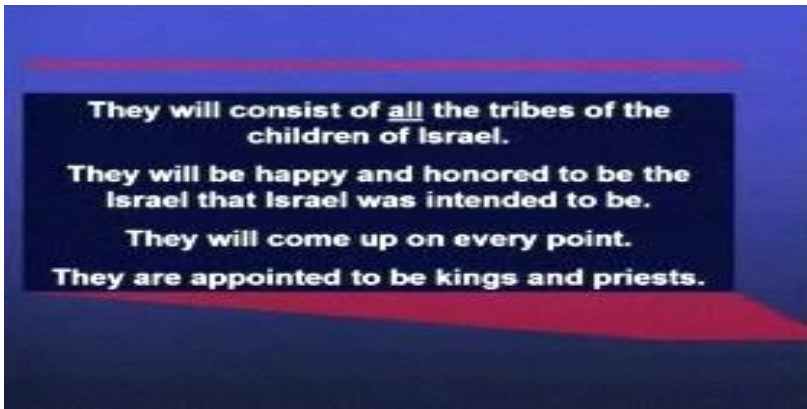
What about the new covenant He will make with the two houses? It's spoken of in the New Testament book of Hebrews:

*“For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.” Hebrews 8:10 (See also Jer. 31:33 and Ezekiel 36:26-2).*

Therefore, friends, the covenant will be a perfect covenant. All over the world we're finding people renewing this covenant, even as I write...not only from only one denomination, but from many.

It is amazing how many Christians have found the statutes to be true and are then led to keep them. Not only do they discover the annual feasts, but the seventh-day Sabbath also becomes important in their lives, which they observe as the number one feast.

There are four comments I want you to know regarding the 144,000.



Notice that past Israel was designed to be a kingdom of priests.

*“Now therefore, if ye will obey My voice indeed, and keep My covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is Mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation.” Exodus 19:5,6*

Friends, that’s what He wanted Israel to be and that’s what Israel will be. Ellen White affirms it.

*“They are to be as kings and priests unto God. While Satan is urging his accusations and seeking to destroy this company, holy angels, unseen, were passing to and fro, placing upon them the seal of the living God.” 5T 475*

He designed Israel to be a kingdom of priests and a kingdom of priests He shall have. His word will not return unto Him void. He designed that Israel should keep His covenant, and a covenant keeping Israel He shall have. Why not be one of them? But remember, they must do a tremendous work on the earth. They’ll be giving the loud cry. They’ll be leading people to repentance. They’ll be leading people to Christ. Some of them will win many souls and some will win but few.

*“On the sea of glass the 144,000 stood in a perfect square. Some of them had very bright crowns, others not so bright. Some crowns appeared heavy with stars, while others had but few.” LDE 282*

The 144,000 are not sealed just to be status symbols on the earth. Oh, no, they are going to be soul winners, winning a great multitude. Not only that, they're going to be a clean and holy people.

*“That stumbling blocks which have hindered the progress of truth may be removed and God have a clean and holy people to declare His statutes and judgments. The captain of our salvation leads His people on step by step, purifying and fitting them for translation.” IT 333*

Many Bible students have thought for decades that the 144,000 will be translated. But now we know they are going to be teaching the statutes and judgments first, that they will be a pure and holy people, and that they will win many souls for Christ.

In other words, modern Israel is now being formed. They will be a clean and holy people, just like Ellen White says. They'll be declaring His statutes and judgments, just like she said. They'll be fitted for translation, just like she said. Will you be one of them? The choice is yours. We all recognize the fact that prophets were not accepted by their own people, but they did testify for the truth for their generation anyway. Sometimes it cost them their lives.

Friends, while a church is fussing between liberals and conservatives, tithes and offerings, morals and doctrines and standards, our heavenly Commander, all the while, has an agenda that is consistently moving ahead. He is recalling Israel. And Israel is responding. His covenant is being restored in the hearts of sincere people in spite of all kinds of objections, snide remarks, and in extreme cases, excommunication from churches. Sometimes the faithful are made to feel like they are unclean. But Jeremiah wrote about such people being gathered under the care of God.

*“For thus saith the Lord; Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: Publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save Thy people, the remnant of Israel. Behold I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind, and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.” Jeremiah 31:7-10*

Oh, friends, this is not the second coming of Christ. This is a special calling to a special people of “Israel” to Himself. He will have His Israel!

*“They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.”*

Israel, (Ephraim) yes, the ten tribes, are still important to the Godhead. Are they coming? Are they gathering? Are their ears listening? Are you one of them? Verse 10:

*“Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.”*

In Revelation 9:4 it is recorded of the evil forces: *“And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.*

Oh, friends, are you being gathered in that spiritual flock? Is the angel descending by your side? Is he talking to your heart? What is he saying?

We know that the call in Jeremiah is made in the time of the remnant. How do we know that? Because they’re called the remnant in Jeremiah 31:7, and because the text goes on to say they’ll be involved in the time of Jacob’s trouble.

*“Alas! For that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck; and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.”*  
Jeremiah 30:7-10

Might the above appearance of David be in reference to the special resurrection in Daniel 12:2? Continuing with verse 10:

*“Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.”*

Listen to me. Who is this final Israel that will eventually be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid? Who is true Israel anyway?

*“If ye be Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.” Galatians 3:29*

At one time, certain Jews were talking to Christ about the bloodline of Israel.

*“They answered and said unto him, ‘Abraham is our father...’”  
”Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham’s children, ye would do the works of Abraham.” John 8:39*

What are the works of Abraham that we must do if we are going to honestly be the children of Abraham and belong to Christ? Take our sons up and offer them on a mountaintop like Abraham did? Oh, no, but we must be as faithful in our willing obedience as was Abraham.

*“Because that Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes and My laws.” Genesis 26:5*

That’s what made Abraham special before Yahweh. Are you truly Abraham’s remnant or do you just think so? Are you sealed into His family of heirs? Do you walk the same path? Can it be said of you that you have obeyed Yahweh’s voice, kept His charge, His commandments, His statutes and His laws?”

Ellen White once wrote about a time when past Israel was sealed. I want you to notice *when* they were sealed. It was *not* when the ten commandments were given, it was *not* even when the Sabbath was given. It was not until the rest of the law was given. You’re about to read something very interesting.

*“Preparation was now made for the ratification of the covenant according to God’s directions Here the people received the conditions of the covenant. They made a solemn covenant with God, typifying the covenant made between God and every believer in Jesus Christ. The conditions were plainly laid before the people. They were not left to misunderstand them. When they were requested to decide whether they would agree to all the conditions given, they unanimously consented to obey every obligation. They had already consented to obey God’s commandments.”* 1MR 114-115

Did you get that? They had already (previously) consented to obey God’s commandments. The explanation goes on,

*“The principles of the law were now particularized, that they might know how much was involved in covenanting to obey the law, and they accepted the specifically defined particulars of the law.”*

In chapter two of this book, Ellen White teaches that the statutes expressed the principles of the law, that they defined the law, that they clarified the law and that the statutes and judgments made the commandments more specific. Let’s continue the quote:

*“If the Israelites had obeyed God’s requirements, they would have been practical Christians. They would have been happy; for they would have been keeping God’s ways, and not following the inclinations of their own natural hearts. Moses did not leave them to misconstrue the words of the Lord or to misapply His requirements. He wrote all the words of the Lord in a book that they might be referred to afterward. In the mount he had written them as Christ Himself dictated them.”* 1MR. p.14

Remember, Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever. He’d do the same thing today He did then. Notice especially this last part:

*“Bravely did the Israelites speak the words promising obedience to the Lord, after hearing His covenant read in the audience of the people. They said, ‘All that the Lord hath said we will do, and be obedient.’ (Ex. 24:7) Then the people were set apart and sealed to God.”* 1MR p.115.



Wow! When does the Torah teach that Israel was *set apart and sealed* to God? Not until they agreed to the particularizing of the law as spoken by Christ and recorded in the book! Then she adds:

*“God graciously accepted them as His special treasure. Thus the Israelites entered into a solemn covenant with God.”* 1MR 115

What goes around comes around. We’ve had the commandments and the Sabbath for many years. But until we accept, like they did, the *whole* covenant, sealing waits. Is such a sealing going on now? if not now, surely very soon, because people all over the country are receiving the message of the last glorious angel. They are acting on it and their lives are changing for the better because of it. Are millions accepting it right now? No, just thousands.

*“And there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.”* Revelation 7:4

When will they be sealed? According to the history recorded for us in the Torah, their sealing will be accomplished after they accept the book of the law, the things given them by Moses and written in the volume. The things lived and taught and honored by Christ and are being presented everywhere in the power of the descending angel. What do I suggest we do?

*“Let us strive with all the power that God has given us to be among the hundred and forty four thousand.”* RH 3/9/1905.

And, friends, striving is not hesitating. Hesitating is not striving. Let’s be careful to mark the examples of Scripture given for us who live at the end of the age. Either...

*“The words of Moses to Israel, concerning the statutes and judgments of the Lord, are also the word of God to us.”* ST 3/21/1895

...or they aren’t. What He said He will not change and what she has written will not change, even praying about it is not going to change them. Prayer must change us. The words of Moses to Israel

concerning the statutes and the judgments are also the word of God to you and to me. That's not going to change.

Oh, how hard it is to break away from tradition!

*“The law of God has been given for the regulation of our conduct and it is far-reaching in its principles. . . . Satan claimed to be able to present laws which were better than God's statutes and judgments, and he was expelled from heaven. The controversy begun in heaven over the law of God has been kept up on the earth ever since Satan's expulsion from heaven.”* 2RH 370 6/17/1890

Clearly she states under inspiration:

*“The great statute book is truth, and truth only; for it delineates with unerring accuracy the history of Satan's deception, and the ruin of his followers.”*

The very beginning of the Torah shows a deception of Satan to Eve. Ellen White was not writing of the Ten Commandments in the above quote. It is the Torah that tells of the flood and the final ruin of Satan's followers. Prior to the above sentence she wrote:

*“Satan claimed to be able to present laws which were better than God's statutes and judgments and he was expelled from heaven.”* RH June 17, 1890

No wonder, then, that he is troubled by a heavenly end-time message that brings attention to statutes that have been buried under the traditions of men for centuries, some of which have been buried under traditions as old as Babylon herself. But Babylon will be *burned*, and so will her religious traditions.

On the other hand, in these last days, the 144,000 are being sealed — they will not be burned. They will be keeping and teaching the very statutes and judgments that Satan has sought to replace with his substitutes. Can you not name some of these imposters?

How about Easter for Passover; Christmas for Tabernacles; Sunday for Sabbath; same sex marriage for holy matrimony; unclean foods replacing the Torah diet; and on and on and on it goes and where it stops... Ha! It stops at the feet of the 144,000! You're invited to be

one of those who help put an end to all transgression as thousands are won to the full redemptive messages strengthened by all four angels.

Here we stand at the very brink of last day events. Witnessing floods, pestilences, earthquakes, yes even an earthquake and a flood that killed nearly 250,000 people. Most of us can remember upholding the Lisbon quake some time ago as a sign of the end. It killed 60,000 people. The one in this generation took the lives of four times that many.

Many indeed are being called at this very time, but few make the right choice. Tradition and higher education keeps taking their toll.

Whose side are you on? ...the side of the dark one who was expelled for trying to substitute God's statutes and judgments? or the True and Faithful Man of Israel of whom it is written, "I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love." What value would it be to work for God, teach Sabbath school class, be deacon, deaconess, Sabbath school superintendent or, whatever, and then fail your final test if the sealing angel is encouraging you to walk in the commandments and the statutes and the judgments? Next time his voice to you might be softer and harder to hear, and then softer and softer, until finally not heard at all.

Heavenly Father, we ask that You will bless the reader. Encourage each one to review these chapters and study these texts from Scripture that are written for our generation, including the quotations from the little lady with the gifted pen, that are written especially for our generation. May the Spirit of Yahweh convince each one of truth as they read and study is my prayer. In the name of Yashua, Amen.

**Chapter Nine**  
**BEYOND CLEAN AND UNCLEAN!**  
**(Taken from a sermon by Elder VanDenburgh)**

You'll see why I titled this chapter "Beyond Clean and Unclean" as I go. We who are Torah obedient are that way because we want to follow God all the way. This attitude has led us to find His laws encouraging rather than discouraging. In a very practical sense I haven't found a single law of God that hasn't either brought better health or a better state of mind. The counsel He has for us is always good. I did not realize this fact, nor even know His counsel on most subjects.

Not knowing my body was to be treated as the temple of the Holy Ghost I had developed some very bad health habits at a very early age. For example, when I was 19 I was smoking cigars and I liked my cigarettes. I started when I was 11 years old on Bull Durham, you know, the "roll your own" type. I guess that's too long ago for most of you to remember, but I was raised part of my life on a horse and cattle ranch and that's what most of the cowboys did, and I wanted to be a cowboy. My best friend and I started out using thistles from tumbleweeds wrapped in cigarette paper. Actually my buddy got so good at rolling his own that he could actually roll a cigarette while riding a horse. I never got that good at it.

Several years later, when I found that my body was the temple of the Holy Spirit and that God expected the temple to be clean, I had to change my ways- the same as many of you have had to do. Someone once said, "If you have a load of trash and the church is between you and the city dump, you'd better not drop off your trash in the church's parking lot, but bypass the church and go on the rest of the way to the dump." I had not been likening my body to the temple of God, so I had some changes to make. Haven't we all! Henceforth the tobacco bypassed my temple and ended where it belonged - in the city dump.

After we make a certain amount of changes, and then look back at our lives, we realize that every change we made was for the better. We haven't lost anything. We keep gaining. And I hope you look at this chapter in the same way. Some of it will be old stuff because I feel it necessary to cover all the bases, but it won't stay old stuff very long. The Torah has much more help in it than only the wisdom in knowing the clean from the unclean animals!

Heavenly Father, I do ask that you'll bless the reader with greater understanding. I look forward to walking with these people, not only in this life, but that we can all walk together on the sea of glass in the future. I pray that the very things that I am sharing in this chapter will encourage everyone toward a happier life here, and to better understand the things we should do and should not do. Father, I realize I'm an imperfect minister but that your Word is perfect. I pray that the Word will be understood and believed according to your will. Amen.

Genesis 1:29 is familiar territory: "And God said behold I have given you every herb bearing seed which is upon the face of the earth and every tree in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed, to you it shall be for meat." The first time this text was brought to me I was very surprised because I thought meat was meat. Have any of you thought that way at one time? If it was meat it had to come from an animal or a fish or a bird. Then I realized in the Word of God, and this text is an example, that both the herbs and fruit are called meat. I soon found out that anything God gave for food is called meat. In the King James Version "meat" comes from a word that means "food."

Verse 30: "And to every beast of the earth, to every fowl of the earth, to everything that creepeth upon the earth wherein there is life I have given every green herb for meat and it was so."

I happen to believe that the animals were all tame back then. I think there were changes that took place over the years after sin entered. After things began to change, many animals, as well as men, became fierce. Even changes in their structure went along with their ferocity. As a dentist I became well aware that you and I have the teeth of a vegetarian animal such as the horse, cow or deer, but the carnivorous animals have a whole different set of teeth. That sets us apart. It lets us know what God intended for us to eat and so we thank God, knowing that in many cases it is the simple things that will lead us to acknowledge our Creator's intention for us.

In Deuteronomy 14:2 we'll see some of the things that God laid out for his people. "For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God." That's a thrill in itself. "And the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself above all nations that are upon the earth." In other words, He wants His people to be number one on the

earth. “Therefore,” He says, “Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing!” Next He begins to name some of the abominable things as well as things that aren’t. I didn’t know what all was abominable until someone sent me a study through the mail. His article gave me new thoughts that will be included later in this study.

Verse 3: “Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. These are beasts which ye shall eat, the ox, the sheep, the goat, the hart, the roebuck and the fallow deer and the wild goat and the pygard, and the wild ox, and the chamois.” Well, I didn’t know I could eat a chamois. We dry our automobile with that varmint’s skin and that’s all I knew about it!

“And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.”

There are all kinds of animal meat out there that He says the children of Israel could eat. He doesn’t say you have to eat all those things but you may.

“Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud”... Now wait a minute! It just said I could, but He’s explaining things a little more, “chew the cud or them that divide the cloven hoof.” In other words, they have to do both, not just one. The animal must chew the cud *and* have the cloven hoof. Of course, most of the animals people eat do both such as the deer, cow, sheep.

But ...“the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, therefore they are unclean unto you.”

I didn’t know that when I was a little kid on the ranch because we killed a lot of our dinners. We kids would go out and get our meals with a .22 caliber rifle shooting animals that had long fuzzy ears. We’d soak the rabbits over night and then bread and fry them in the morning for breakfast.

“But divide not the hoof.” The rabbit chews a cud, but does not have a divided hoof. In fact it has no hoof at all. “Therefore they are unclean unto you. And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you.”

Many folk are familiar with these laws. That's why they're a little healthier and catch fewer diseases than most of the people around them. But there is much more to this story than just knowing the difference between the clean and unclean animals. Reader, be patient. I must cover all the usual bases before additional knowledge can be shared.

“Ye shall not eat of their flesh nor touch their dead carcass.” Don't even touch it. The statutes say that if you do touch something unclean or dead, you clean yourself and then wait until sundown; you're unclean until the sun sets. Why are you unclean until the sun sets? Probably because it's not until things cool off that the bacteria and viruses start slowing down. Why do you store food in the refrigerator? To keep the bugs going slower so the food lasts longer. Put it out in the sun and what happens to the food? It spoils pretty quickly, so there's logic in what God said.

“These ye shall eat, those are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat: And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat, it is unclean unto you.”

When I was dating Clara years ago and studying to be an Adventist, we were still eating “clean” flesh food at that time. I think we were about 18 years old at the time. I took her out to dinner at a Chinese restaurant. There she had her first fried shrimp. Boy, was it ever good! And when she got home she told her mother what she had. “Oh, I had the most wonderful dinner. It tasted so good. It was fried shrimp.” Her mother was in bed but she just sat straight up and said, “You had what?” Clara didn't realize she had eaten fish without fins and scales, but she learned and so did I.

Isn't it kind of fun to look back and see how you stumbled along and yet were growing all the while? If all the truth was given at once it'd probably blow a person away, wouldn't it? The Reformation developed the same way; in fact, it is still developing. However, in the last days people are going to have to learn quickly. Because of our knowledge we should be able to help them. First we must accept all truth ourselves if we expect to be able to share all truth. I think with all the diseases and plagues that are escalating in this world, they'll soon be inquiring.

Verse 11: “Of all clean birds ye shall eat.” Many of them are clean but He just mentions the unclean ones, “ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, and the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind” – anybody care for a bowl of vulture soup? When Peter had all manner of “unclean” meat come down in a basket, wouldn’t there have been a vulture and a few maggots and buzzards, and whatever? “Rise Peter, kill and eat!” No thanks, Lord. Peter proclaimed, “I’ve never eaten anything common or unclean.” And he hadn’t, and didn’t then either. The vision was explained in Acts 10:28.

“And every raven after his kind, and the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind.” I don’t think anybody eats swans and owls and cuckows anyway - they’d have to be cuckoo! “And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant, and the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.” Verse 19: “And every creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you, they shall not be eaten.”

We have some statutes to help people be healthier and stronger. I quit eating the unclean several years ago. So far, none of the above information is new to very many of you either. Some folk say, “Well, the statutes were added. When Moses was on Mt. Sinai, the Lord gave them more statutes than they had before.” I don’t believe that for a minute. I think they had all the statutes in the beginning, at least the ones that have to do with conducting one’s life. That includes what God wants us to eat and what not to eat. As our creator He surely knows what’s best for our bodies.

Certainly Noah knew the difference between the clean and unclean many centuries before Moses was given the statutes on Mt Sinai. “And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark, for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female, and of the beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.”

How did he know the difference between clean and unclean if the statutes weren’t given until centuries later to Moses? Noah knew the statutes before the flood. He knew the difference between clean and unclean meat. It seems he knew more than a lot of Christians know today. They don’t have any idea about the difference between clean



and unclean meat and yet so many of them lie in the hospitals and are dying of diseases. We who follow the Torah get diseases, too, but we generally get them later in life, if we get them at all. Many good people are in the hospitals with diseases that they might not have if they recognized the counsel of the Almighty.

Let's take a look at this subject in Acts 10 for just a minute and then I'm anxious to get into deeper things on this subject. Acts 10 is the story of Peter. It begins in verse 9.

“On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour. And he became very hungry and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: wherein were *all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts*” I would suggest a tiger or two, lion, bear, anteater – the text goes on to say, “and creeping things.” – how about a few lizards, is that all right? And snakes – “and fowls of the air.” Since he later explains that the sheet was only filled with the unclean, then it might have well included a few buzzards.

I remember the family that invited their minister over for dinner after church. They left little Johnny to ride with the minister so he could show him the way to their home. After church the family went home to prepare the dinner, and little Johnny stayed by the preacher. Soon the minister and little Johnny got in the car and the preacher asked Johnny, “What are we having for dinner?” He answered, “Buzzard.” “Johnny, you don't mean that?” “Yeah I do, we're having buzzard.” The preacher asked, “What makes you think we're having buzzard?” As he started slowing down as his the foot got light on the pedal. Little Johnny said, “Well, 'cause it's the last thing mom said to dad as we left the house. She clearly said ‘it is high time we had that old buzzard for dinner.’” (Oh well, sorry about that!)

When I look at the Bible and I see all the wise dealings that God has for his people and how many people are ignoring it or rationalizing that God is asking too much, I wonder. Surely God never asks too much of His people, does He? Everything He asks makes sense, and if it doesn't seem to at the time, it eventually will. Let's get back to the story of Peter.

Verse 28: “And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.” When Peter had the vision he did not know what the vision meant. (Act 10:17) “Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.”

Peter, the Jew, held prejudice toward the Gentile race. God had to shake him up a bit. Remember the sheet was let down three times, then three “unclean” Gentiles approached him. Finally he admitted that he had been “shown” the fact that he should “not call any man common or unclean.” Great! He didn’t have to eat lizards, buzzards, and maggot soup after all!

Isaiah 66 reveals a problem that will exist in the latter day. We’re getting pretty close to Christ’s second coming in the text. Verse 15 says, “For behold the Lord will come with fire and with His chariots like a whirlwind to render His anger with fury, and His rebuke with flames of fire.” Would this be His first coming or His second coming? Second coming!

“For by fire and by His sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many. They that sanctify themselves” – what does that mean? It means they have their own religion. A lot of people say “I worship God,” “I worship the true God,” “I worship the Creator God,” but in reality their “God” simply matches whatever they believe. They truly have their own religion and in it they feel sanctified. The true God says, “He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him.” The end-time text in Isaiah continues:

“And they purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst” – I think that’s referring to the Garden of Eden where people ate the wrong thing in the first place – “eating swine’s flesh and the abomination.” I used to wonder just what that might be that they were eating that was an “*abomination*,” I think we’re going to find out soon! Adding to the swine the text reads “and the mouse.” Anybody eat mice? Oh yes they do in parts of the Orient. Some of you might remember Ralph Watts, a missionary overseas, and conference president of the Southern California for awhile. He told

of how the native folk would get baby mice, the little pink baby mice with hardly any fur. They would take them by the tail and dip them in honey and swallow them whole. Anyway, God's prophet Isaiah predicted that those who continue such practices "shall be consumed together, saith the Lord."

Since Noah knew the clean from the unclean centuries before the nation of Israel was formed, these things should actually apply to all of the descendants of Noah. Of Yahweh it is written: "I am the Lord, I change not, neither will I alter the things that have gone out of My lips."

Let's dig a little deeper in God's Word. At this point we will begin to go *beyond* clean and unclean.

"It shall be a perpetual statute [that is an order forever] for your generations throughout all your dwellings that ye eat neither *fat* nor *blood*." Leviticus 3:17.

Here's another one in Leviticus 7:26, 27: "Moreover ye shall eat no manner of *blood* whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be *cut off* from among his people." Cut off! What is He talking about here? I believe today it would be called being "disfellowshipped" from the church.

"Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water." Deuteronomy 15:23:

"Ye shall not eat anything with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment nor observe times." Leviticus. 19:26. That's interesting.

"Only ye shall not eat the *blood*, ye shall pour it upon the earth as water . . . only be sure that thou *eat not the blood*. The blood is the life and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. Thou shalt not eat it, thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water. Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do all that is right within the site of the Lord." Deuteronomy 12:16, 23-25

There's something that's wrong in the sight of the Lord about eating flesh with blood in it. "And whatsoever man there be of the house of

Israel or of the strangers that sojourn among you that eateth *any manner of blood* I will even set my face against that soul that eateth *blood* and will cut him off from among his people. For the life of the flesh is in the blood and I have given it to you upon the alter to make an atonement for your souls for it is the *blood* that maketh atonement for the soul. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat *blood*, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat *blood*, And whatsoever a man there be of the children of Israel or of the strangers that sojourn among you which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the *blood* thereof and cover it with dust, For it is the life of all flesh and the *blood* of it is for life thereof. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, ye shall not eat the *blood* of no manner of flesh for the life of all flesh is the *blood* thereof and whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.” Leviticus 17:10-14.

He’s serious about this! Eat no meat with the blood still in it.

Now we’re in the New Testament. “For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from *blood*, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.” Acts 15:28-29

They preached this all over the country, wherever they went including Asia Minor and Macedonian Gentile territories. “And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.” Acts 16:4, 5

Isn’t it interesting that they preached strong doctrine and, of all things, the church grew. Can you imagine that? Some church leaders seem to think that if you water down the doctrine the church will grow. Not God’s church. Maybe some church, but not God’s church. What cities were they witnessing in? In the previous verse it explains that they were witnessing in Derbe and Lystra and then Phrygia and Galatia. Once again they were predominately in Gentile country, preaching the things that they had learned from the counsel in Jerusalem.

Friends, this is incredible. It's absolutely mind boggling. Unbelievable. More than a dozen times in this Holy Torah, our Omnipotent Maker categorically and explicitly forbids the consumption of any animal or bird meat with blood still in it.

The Word goes on to declare that if any Israelite or any stranger abiding in Israel ignored this command, the Omnipotent One would "set His face" against that individual. We just read that a moment ago. Anyone eating meat with blood would be cut off from Israel; they would be separated from God's people. Very clearly He's not offering a suggestion. He's not joking, nor is He staking out a negotiable position. His requirement is clear, permanent, unequivocal, and deadly serious. When Joseph was giving Pharaoh the interpretation of two dreams, he said the reason God doubled the dream was to show that it came from Him. Well, if doubling the dream proves that it was from God, then 13 times should surely prove something to us as well. Blood is forbidden some thirteen times. It seems to me that He means what He says and we're not going to change His mind about it.

Yahweh will set His face against you and cut you off from among His people whether you're Israelite-born or a stranger who lives in Israel. That's Leviticus 17:10. This is truly dire judgment portraying total and final ruin. As you read David in the Psalms you'll find that his ultimate fear was that Yahweh would hide or turn His face from him. That's a dreadful fate. A worse fate was promised to those who eat meat with blood. The Almighty said that He will set His face against such souls who eat meat with blood, indicating a posture of aggressive opposition and antagonism directed at those who disobey His command. What does that mean to you and me? It means that there is hardly a restaurant or fast-food establishment that serves non-kosherized meat with blood still in it. Perhaps being a vegetarian is more practical than ever.

Shall we go back and read that verse again? "And whatsoever man that be of the house of Israel *or strangers that sojourn among you* that eateth any manner of blood I will even set My face against that soul that eateth blood and will cut him off from among His people." Leviticus 17:10.

If you consider yourself a non-Israelite, this punishment may be for you; but the truth is "If ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed

and heirs according to the promise.” Note also that the 144,000 true witnesses for Christ in the last days are “children of the tribes of Israel.” Revelation 7:4

It is useful to note in conjunction with the foregoing that being cut off from Israel is the precise theological, moral and practical equivalent to being expelled from the Garden of Eden at the beginning. What was the issue? Eating what God said not to eat. It’s the same issue. We can now see that meat with blood is a precise requirement for our life. Food for thought indeed and time for action in case there’s something in your fridge or freezer that shouldn’t be there. Otherwise things will not go as well for you or your children. We read that, too, in Deuteronomy 12:25.

From the statutes in Leviticus we have already learned that things will most certainly not go well if you consume blood. It is true that “in the days of our ignorance God winked at,” but who wants to remain ignorant? Fortunately, as we are nearing the formation of Yahweh’s final witnesses before the close of probation, He will have His Israel. They will fulfill the Israel He wanted in the first place.

From this passage in Deuteronomy we learned that rebellion will result in the suffering of one’s children. At this point you might wonder how could a fair and just God punish children because of the wickedness of their parents? The truth is, He doesn’t. The Bible asks: “shall not the judge of all earth do right?” “And the soul that sinneth, it shall die and the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son.” The above is from Ezekiel 18:20. Hold that thought until we discuss the reasons why we are forbidden to consume blood in any form and how, if we do, it can affect our children.

Suffice it for now, however, that the judge of all earth has only done right, as the text implies, and that He will only do right. As we will see, the children are not punished directly because of their parent’s sins, but rather they suffer naturally. They participate in the lifestyle and diet of their parents since they all live under the same roof. Naturally they suffer from the results of eating meat with the blood therein because that is what the parents are doing.

Everyone seems to be familiar with the first part of Ezekiel 33 where God has called Ezekiel to be a watchman over the house of Israel. I

think you've heard those verses enough times to know what it's talking about. Ezekiel is called to present the messages whether the people would change or not, and it was declared what would happen to him if he didn't deliver the messages as well as what would happen to them if they didn't heed the messages he presented. Virtually no one, however, seems to be aware of the specific transgressions mentioned in the same chapter which Ezekiel is required to warn Israel about.

“Then the word of Yahweh came unto me saying, son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance. Wherefore say unto them, thus saith Yahweh, Ye eat with blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?”

They did this sin, that sin and that sin and therefore they didn't have any right to possess the land. The first sin mentioned was eating the blood. Why is God so set against that?

“Thus saith Adonai, As I live ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward idols... Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile everyone his neighbor's wife: and shall ye possess the land? Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith Adonai, as I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. Then they shall know that I am Yahweh when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.” Ezekiel 33:25-29.

In this passage God notes Israel's claim to the land of Israel based on the descent from Abraham, but then goes on to list many transgressions explicitly called abominations of which Israel was guilty and which defiled Yahweh's land. Astoundingly, eating meat with blood is the headline abomination in that list of abominations. Amazing, isn't it? Absolutely amazing! The blood is not the only abomination but it was certainly number one.

At the outset of this study I admitted that I didn't know what the abomination in Isaiah 66 was about. Remember the Lord is going to devour those who eat swine's flesh, the abomination and the mouse? It all makes sense. Swine's flesh and the mouse are things some people eat. The only abomination in that context would most likely also be something to eat. The primary food item that is an abomination for God's children is meat with the blood still in it. With this dire punishment and consequence it's obvious that Yahweh finds eating meat with blood to be particularly abhorrent and very possibly a contributing factor towards some or all of the other abominations mentioned under it.

Certainly the take home message of this chapter is clear: don't eat meat with blood or things will not go well with you or your children, and if you wish to have anything to do with the land of Israel, leave meat with blood alone. Just how unwell things will go, however, becomes crystal clear only when our Creator, the Alpha and Omega, pronounces judgment at the end of the age as observed and recorded to us by John the revelator.

“And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And He said unto me, It is done, I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.” Revelation 21:5, 6. Oh, He's so generous!

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving and the abominable, and murders, and whoremongers, and sorcerers” – Sorcerers? Do you know that some sorcerers drink blood in their ceremonies? Yes, they do.

And idolaters and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.” Revelation 21:7, 8. And there shall in no wise enter into [the new city Jerusalem] anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.” Revelation 21:27

In other words we can't help but see that our Creator calls eating meat with blood in it an abomination. Perhaps if you're a professed



follower of Israel's Messiah, the King of the Jews, and knowingly you continue to buy and eat non-kosher meat, you are at odds with your own best interest. I can remember going to the supermarket and picking up a steak sitting on a cardboard tray and wrapped in see-through plastic, and if I tipped it one way the blood would run downhill and if I tipped it the other way the blood would run back again. There's no question that these things are meat with blood in them.

I don't know how they make meat kosher. I know what the encyclopedia says, they would kosher it by slicing it thin and putting salt on all sides to suck all the moisture out, and then wash it. I have also heard that they prepare roasts, and they could not be thin sliced. Another report says that Kosher requires that the animal's neck is to be sliced at slaughter, the blood drained from the carcass, then soaked in water, salted, and washed in water three more times. None of this is done to the meat at the fast-food restaurants. The purchasers of these things just might buy a one-way ticket the wrong direction. The plain truth is that your Maker obviously doesn't like it.

Scriptures, and the Jewish historian Josephus, record for us the experience of the children of Israel just before they crossed the Jordan River to enter into the promised land. To make a long story short, the mercenary prophet Balaam instructed the Midianite King Balak to use the daughters of Midian as bait to catch the young men of Israel and conquer their land. The Israelite men fell into the trap. What they did is recorded in Numbers 25:2: "They did eat and they bowed down to Baal."

The first sin they introduced them to was fornication. The second was gluttony and eating meat with blood, and the third was worshipping with them before Baal. Now if they ate the meat of the Midianites, was it kosher? No. So they introduce one sin and when they got them all full of that, they introduced them to another sin. That's the way that Satan works: one, two, three, and they were trapped. Although this experience happened long ago, the lesson it teaches remains completely relevant for us today. "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the end of the world are come." 1 Corinthians 10:11.

We must realize that there are principalities, powers, rulers of darkness and spiritual wickedness that want to prevent us from having that spiritual power promised in the Latter Rain. It is recorded in Acts 5:32 that the Holy Spirit is given to those who obey Him. What spirit is it that's calling itself the holy spirit that's given itself to people who don't obey Him? We have to be alert. We have to be awake. We have to know what's going on, who the players are, and then not allow the wrong influences to defile us.

The author who brought much of this information to my attention said that he was visiting a Jewish book store in Toronto. At that time he came across the fact that demonic and occult powers used in witchcraft and sorcery are obtained by conscientiously and intentionally disobeying the statutes of Yahweh in practicing their vampire blood eating ceremonies. It would be hard to imagine a practice better calculated to advance Satan's kingdom of darkness. This practice can be seen as diabolical disobedience. Thankfully our heavenly Father makes a difference for those who violate the Torah commands through genuine ignorance, and in mercy He provides protection for those who ignorantly violate His statutes. However, when the violation is no longer in ignorance, neither is there mercy.

We know that the statutes and judgments expand on the basic principles of truth we refer to as the Ten Commandments. This raises the question: which commandment does this statute forbidding the eating of meat with blood expand on? Actually three of them. Thou shalt not kill is one health principle. Worship the Lord thy God and Him only, is definitely involved as another, but there is one more. To understand the Torah's repeated statements that we're not to consume meat with blood *because* the life is in the blood is important. Before getting into that, we should consider the Messiah's statements in Luke and John where Christ says that in order to have eternal life we must drink His blood and eat His flesh. Let's take a minute to refresh our minds of His words.

“And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come” (Luke 22:17,18). “This cup is the New Testament in My blood, which is shed for you” (Luke22:20). “Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink His blood, ye have no life in you. Whoso eateth my flesh, and

drinketh my blood, hath eternal life: and I will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.” (John 6:53-57)

“Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing; the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go?” (John 6:60-68)

As we ponder the concepts behind these statements the horrifying truth comes clear that to consume blood other than the Messiah’s blood, even if it’s symbolic, is in effect, to partake of life other than the Messiah’s life. That’s where the anger and the resentment comes in. Let’s go back to one of those quotes and we shall see it.

“And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel or of the strangers that sojourn among you that eateth any manner of blood; I will even *set My face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.* For the life of the flesh is in the blood” Now watch! “And I have given it to you *upon the altar* to make an atonement for your souls.” (Leviticus 17:10-11) He has given what? His flesh with His blood.

Whose blood was put on an altar for your atonement? Christ’s blood! This is what we celebrate with communion, isn’t it? “For it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul, then the text says, “*therefore*” – what does the word “*therefore*” mean? ‘*Because of what I have just said*’ – “Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.” Leviticus 17:12

It appears that in some way our Saviour considers the eating of animal flesh with the blood in it as a substitution for the eating of His flesh and blood. We are to accept His flesh and blood as an atonement for our sins. Therefore we are to accept no other flesh with the blood. It is a principle That has to do with one's worship. "For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it *is* the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul. Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood." Leviticus 17:11,12

If this is a true statute, and it is tied to the flesh and blood of the atonement, then I see that there is a huge issue at stake. That's pretty powerful, isn't it?

Finally we can see that our Creator attached a severe punishment to the violation of this statute. That may well be because there is a huge issue at stake that in some way involves worship.

The lake of fire and brimstone is still reserved for those who belligerently consume the blood of animals and birds which He so clearly and consistently forbids. Not only are most all diseases carried in the blood and therefore not the best for us to consume, but it is also a personal affront to Him. No wonder then that the Holy Spirit outlines four basic requirements with which all Gentiles must comply, and one of them has to do with the ingesting of blood: "It seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these *necessary* things, that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well". Acts 1 5:28, 29 These are immediate fellowship requirements. The Scripture goes on to say the Gentiles would learn about the rest of the Torah as they attended church (synagogue) each week.

Two of the four requirements had to do with the statute we're talking about. However, as He felt about it in the past is the way He feels about it now. Yes, the poor person who can read these 13 references to the statute and the two New Testament texts as well and can still say "that doesn't apply to me" are putting themselves on the outside of the camp of Israel. Is that too strong? But is it not true? Is that not what God says? The reason I present this to you is not because I'm

trying to make a hardship, but that you might walk an even more respectful, as well as healthier, life before Him. Our Creator has never given bad advice or arbitrary rules.

I presented this to a small group of folk that were very grateful. More than one of them approached me saying, “You’ve got to give that to the larger group at camp meeting in Terra Bella if you love them.” I did and once again it was appreciated. Now I share it with you. I do so because I care about you and I want you to think about what you have read and apply what is good for your life, especially your eternal life.

Some say it’s easier to be a vegetarian than to kosherize your food. Yes, it probably is, and it’s not a bad idea today to be vegetarian. It would surely be closer to the diet given in the Garden of Eden than what most folk eat today. Yet God does not require vegetarianism. But He does require that if we eat meat, we eat it without blood in it. How are you going to do that? Go to a legitimate kosher shop for your meat, or figure out how to make it kosher on your own. That would include proper slaughtering of the animal, draining its blood, and thoroughly washing the meat, most likely three times. Some might say, “That’s too hard, so I’m going to eat meat with the blood in it anyway.” Remember, God says “I will set My face against you.” – and He tells us in Isaiah 66: that those who continue to eat the swine, *the abomination* and the mouse shall be consumed together (verse 17). At the end of that chapter, it shows those who keep God’s statutes entering into heaven keeping the new moons and the Sabbaths (verse 22, 23), and then the chapter concludes showing how those who do not go heaven’s way can’t put their fires out.

God is still the same today as He was yesterday and will be tomorrow. He provides these statutes so that we will be healthier and happier, and, yes, more respectful.

Heavenly Father, we appreciate spending this time together and we are excited to learn and see these things you have given to make our lives better. Bless us as we study, making sure they’re right. We want to be among those who are going to enjoy meeting with our friends and with You from one new moon to another and from one Sabbath to another and avoid burning in the group that continued eating the swine, the abomination and the mouse. We pray in Thy name, Amen.

## Chapter Ten TWO HOLY CONVOCATIONS

Luke 4:16 says of Christ, “And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up for to read.”

Wouldn't you have liked to have been there on that Sabbath? You would need to understand Hebrew, of course. You would be sitting in the church, listening to the Saviour talk, and hear Him read from the very Scriptures that He had His Spirit inspire to be written in the first place. It must have been wonderfully presented. Every word and phrase would have been clearly given with complete understanding. The lessons taught must have been magnificent.

I want you to notice that the apostle Paul did pretty much the same thing. “And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them and three Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures.” Acts 17:2 Tell me, dear friend, wouldn't you have liked to have been there, sitting in the corner of that very synagogue, taking notes and listening week after week after week? Paul was going to services on the Sabbath, week after week after week. There he was also reading from the Scriptures. He was following directly in the footsteps of Christ.

I suppose that you would like to have been any place at any time to enjoy great Sabbath keepers explaining the word of God, whether it be Elijah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Daniel, or Obadiah. All these wonderful people had the same worship pattern that Christ and Paul did. They went to worship on the Sabbath and, of course, they heard the Scriptures. How about John the Revelator? Absolutely. And King David, who wrote some wonderful things about worship. It must have been a true and holy experience when David went to worship, sang with the congregation and read Scripture. Let's take a look. We're going to go to one of David's Psalms.

*“I delight to do Thy will, O my God, yea Thy law is within my heart.”* Psalm 40:8-10 So the will of God is to have His Torah in the heart of the individual. As most of you know by now, the word *law* in the Hebrew text is *Torah*.

In verse nine he says. “I have preached *righteousness* in the great congregation.” He expressed his preaching of righteousness, which doesn’t mean much without an explanation of what he considered “righteousness.” In Psalm 119:172 he clearly shows his meaning as he wrote: “All Thy commandments are righteousness.” In Psalm 40:9 he refers to what was in his heart to these people. “Lo I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, Thou knowest. I have not hid Thy righteousness within my heart.” He had the law in his heart, but he didn’t hide it there. “I have declared Thy faithfulness and Thy salvation: I have not concealed Thy lovingkindness and Thy truth from the great congregation.” Psalm 40:10

At one time Christ said “I am the *truth*.” David’s understanding of *truth* is also expressed in the Psalms. Notice Psalm 119:142 where it simply explains, “Thy *law* is the truth.” Both Christ and the law are called “the truth.” No wonder it is written “He that saith I know Him and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.” 1 John 2:4 The law is an expression of His righteousness. That’s why some say the law is the expression of His character.

In Matthew 5:19 the Saviour said that “whosoever shall do and teach [these commandments] the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.” David will be called great in the kingdom of heaven because he was doing them and he was teaching them. The example is beautiful. David taught, the people did, and therefore the entire congregation looked great! That’s what it was, a “great congregation,” and I believe you might liked to have been there as well. But I believe the greatest congregation of all is one that you can enjoy. It is the one that meets on the sea of glass in the kingdom of heaven. We should plan on meeting together in the greatest congregation of all from Sabbath to Sabbath over and over and over again. It will be wonderful.

I want to draw your attention to Isaiah and explore a great promise for that great future congregation. “For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.” Here comes the promise: “And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me saith the Lord.” Isaiah 66:22-23

There are two holy convocations mentioned in the text: first, the convocation on the new moons and, then also, the convocation on the seventh-day Sabbath. It appears in the context that we will be enjoying them throughout the ceaseless ages of eternity. It's going to be wonderful and you will be there so long as your name has been recorded as one of the saved. You will be honoring our Creator on the days of the new moon, as well as from week to week on His Sabbaths. O glorious days!

Worship on the day of the new moon is rather interesting. I haven't said much about worshiping on the day of the new moons before, but I will share a little bit with you now. We have two set times for worship noted in the text, and in the past both had sacrifices offered on them, the Sabbaths and the new moons. Christ fulfilled the sacrificial part, but obviously did not fulfill the calendar/convocation part. I understand that there are 224 references to the new moons in the Scriptures and there's no way we can look at 224 of them here. You're going to have to do some of your own research. In fact, if I understand correctly, approximately a third of all the visions given in the Scriptures, particularly in the Old Testament, were given to the prophets on the day of the new moon, which is very interesting. It must have been established as a very special time.

“And Jonathan said to David, tomorrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.” 1 Samuel 20:18 This lets us know that they were expected to be at an assembly at the time of the new moon, and also that they had a dinner. That must have been nice. This particular new moon time occurred during a horrific experience in David's life - you might want to read the chapter at your own leisure. “And the king (Saul) sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon the seat by a wall” (verse 25). That way he could look out on everyone present, and I suppose, as a precaution, no one could get behind him. “And Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not anything that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean, surely he is not clean.” Verses 25, 26

What is this all about? What did the king mean? Had something befallen David to render him unclean and therefore not able to attend at that time? There are things that could happen to a person such as touching something dead, or coming in contact with a certain disease. In other words, David could have done something that,



according to the law, would have rendered him unclean and disqualified to attend the feast at that time.

Actually there were other reasons why he wasn't in attendance, but the thing we see here is that people were attending gatherings on the new moons and they were expected to be ritually clean at the time. It seems to have been understood that they were appearing before God's presence at the new moon services, much the same as on a Sabbath.

However the new moon is never called a Sabbath in the Scriptures that I have been able to find. That is why I said "much the same *as* on a Sabbath."

In II Kings 4:23 there's an interesting story told that sheds more light on our subject regarding four persons: The prophet Elisha, a Shunammite woman, her husband who happened to be a farmer, and their son. Sadly, while his father was working in the field, their son died. As a result his mother told her husband that she was going quickly to Elisha. The father questioned what his wife was about to do and then remarked, "Wherefore wilt thou go to him today? It is neither new moon, nor Sabbath." Here is an indication that the common workers of the day knew that the new moons and the Sabbaths were a special time for the Holy Spirit to work through a prophet.

There was some kind of equality between the Sabbaths and the new moons in the above text. Why do you go to him today when it's neither a new moon nor Sabbath? The implication of the text is: What do you expect from Elisha today since it is neither new moon nor Sabbath? It tells you they had reason to believe something special might result from God's holy prophet at either of those two special times.

Several times Yahweh expressed his displeasure of those who mocked His set times including the time of the new moon. For our learning, we are going to look at three of them. I believe you'll find each one of them enlightening.

Amos 8:4-7 says "Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail" – in other words, they were oppressing the poor, and they were – "saying, When will the new

moon be gone, that we may sell corn?” God is inspiring Amos to say these things because He knows that in their minds they’re wanting the new moon to be gone so they can go out and sell their corn. This also lets us know that God didn’t like the idea of them going out and selling their corn on the new moon. Let’s read on.

“Saying, When will the new moon be gone that we may sell corn? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat” – get the Sabbath out of the way so we can plant our wheat or sell it – “making the ephah small” – a little bit of grain – “and the shekel great” – in other words, inflation, that is charging a high price for a little bit of product – “and falsifying the balances by deceit.” They would weigh things by balances and whatever it weighed they’d get so much money. Well, if they falsified the balance they’d get more money than they deserved. That’s why it says *by deceit*. “That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat.” These were people so poor they were forced to buy the refuse, or chaff that would normally be thrown to the wind I suppose. “The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.” Whoa! God is going to remember their attitudes, and what they were doing and what they were thinking; what they were doing and not doing. He would not forget. That is strong. Yahweh will not forget the folk who took advantage of the poor and who are desecrating his set times, new moons and Sabbaths. That’s right, and that is *more* than just interesting.

Is He still noticing this type of unsatisfactory behavior? Is what he considered bad behavior still bad behavior? Are things still going on the same today as they were yesterday, and will they not be remembered in the future judgment? Are these among the reasons why the prophet tells the last generation to do something they have not been doing? That is to “Remember ye the law of Moses . . . with the statutes and judgments” (Malachi 4:4). It is true that the days of our ignorance He can wink at; but now, today, is He not calling everyone to a knowledge that will lead them to repentance?

In Isaiah he also tells of a time when His people were naughty and they were doing wrong things, in fact so much so that He was going to leave them. God accused Israel of behaving like the people of Sodom and Gomorrah, and you know what happened to the people of those two ancient cities. God had fire rain down from heaven and

destroyed them, and burned up their cities. In Isaiah 1:10 He's comparing Israel to Sodom and Gomorrah! He says you're just like the people of Sodom and Gomorrah. Therefore He let them know He no longer respected their keeping of the feasts, new moons, Sabbaths, or any of their solemn assemblies -- in fact, not even their prayers. Notice what he says here: "Bring no more vain oblations." . . . Well, God asked for the oblations in the first place, but when they were acting like the people of Sodom and Gomorrah, He didn't want their oblations. "Incense is an abomination to me." – really? Didn't God instruct Moses to build the alter of incense? Yes, but not for the people of Sodom and Gomorrah or people who acted like them.

He let them know He no longer respected the keeping of their feasts, new moons, Sabbaths, solemn assemblies, or even their prayers. Let's read the text in verses 13 – 15.

"Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity" – what's iniquity? Look at what it is. "Even the solemn meeting," which probably refers to the Day of Atonement, don't you think? "Your new moons and your appointed feasts My soul hateth." Wasn't He the one that established them? Yes, but he established them for the people of Israel, not for the people of Sodom and Gomorrah. And now that the Israelites were acting like the people of Sodom and Gomorrah, they weren't for them either. "They are a trouble unto me: I am weary to bear them. And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: Your hands are full of blood." The accusation is that they've been doing all kinds of bad things. They were a naughty people, and Yahweh was taking away all those blessed things away from them. These blessings didn't belong to them any more than they belonged to the people of Sodom and Gomorrah.

Yes, if you're going to accept the things of Sodom and Gomorrah, then don't be messing with My things, was His attitude. He accepts the prayers of every person who's honest in heart but not those of the hypocrite. He didn't want their incense, He didn't want their prayers, He didn't want their Sabbaths, He didn't want their new moons, their solemn assembly or any such thing from them. You see, to take part in God's worship while acting like the folk of Sodom and Gomorrah is like telling God you love Him while holding a knife at His back.

Or we might liken it to Judas betraying his Master with a kiss. Totally disgusting. Therefore His feasts would no longer be given to them as their feasts. No longer would they be custodians of His truths. The lesson is that if we are to be the custodians of His truths, we must not live or worship in a hypocritical fashion.

Moving over to Hosea 2:10 12: “And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand. I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts. And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.”

This Scripture lets us know these things of God are for our happiness, but again, not for the hypocrite. Once again our Bible explains clearly that the Sabbaths and the new moons would be removed from the hypocrite. In these last three texts, we see that the Sabbaths and new moons are not for the rebellious nor the sacrilegious. We also know that there will be no rebellious or sacrilegious people entering heaven. It is clear that such folk will miss the mark. That is why in Isaiah 66:22 - 23 we see only the people entering heaven that honor Him at the time of the new moons and Sabbaths. They're not rebellious; they are holy, they're saved, they're with God, and on these days they will be worshiping Him.

We also know that the new moons were kept by God's people, whereas the full moons were more honored by the Canaanites. The Canaanites had their worship at the time of the full moon. It seems if Satan couldn't obliterate God's holy days, he simply substituted something in their place, and oh how often God's people fall for the substitutes. Even today, Tabernacles is replaced with Christmas and the season of Passover is replaced with the season of Ishtar. And the Sabbath is replaced with Sunday. Satan is clever at this, but in the time of the end *every* divine institution will be restored. (PK 678).

New moon was a time for worship. It wasn't considered a Sabbath but they did have a worship and they did have a dinner and they did have a fellowship, and as you already saw they were not to buy and sell. Notice this of worship: “Thus saith the Lord God: The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the Sabbath it shall be opened. and in the day

of the new moon it shall be opened.” Ezekiel 46:1. Friends, the new moons and the Sabbaths are closely and quite often associated together. Evidently it was expected that both should be noted. “And the prince shall enter by way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the Lord in the Sabbaths and in the new moons.” Verses 2,3. So, dear ones, it shall be again. All the saints shall gather to worship before Him on the Sabbaths and the new moons, even as He has promised in our text from Isaiah 66. Sometimes I wonder if we have been short changed from certain blessings because of our ignorance. I do not believe these things have been maliciously kept from us, but kept from us more by means of traditional interpretations.

We know that people will enter the heavenly temple after the seven last plagues (Revelation 15:8) and we also know that the temple itself will not be in the New Jerusalem. (Revelation 21:22). Wouldn't it be spectacular if the city that we know will be on the east in the valley of the Mount of Olives which is well in sight across the Kidron from Jerusalem? Then the temple would be to the west sitting on Mount Zion where is now the city of Jerusalem.

What would this mean? It would mean that on the new moons and the Sabbaths, *as* the Prince appears in plain sight before us at the eastern gate of the temple we would be in the right place to worship before Him. It might even be as the text suggests in Ezekiel 46:8 that after the worship service He will cross the Kidron and spend the Sabbaths and new moons walking in the midst of us.

Here is the \$64,000 question: Might the Lord's desire for worship on the new moons and the Sabbaths be the same today as it was in times past and will be forever? Have you ever thought about that? I think this is a good possibility.

The times of the new moon is truly not called a Sabbath, they are consistently separated as in “new moons *and* Sabbaths.” If the new moons were Sabbaths the text would most likely just say *Sabbaths*, being inclusive of both. But they're not. In fact it seems that the sanctuary was raised in the wilderness on the day of the new moon! I

do not believe such work for God would have been done on a Sabbath. The wilderness sanctuary being raised on the new moon is found in Exodus 40.

Still there are texts where we can see the importance of the new moons. They did have a worship service. They did have the time for fellowship. And they didn't buy or sell, they didn't take care of business. And they were to worship as the prince stepped out through the eastern gate on the new moons and on the Sabbaths.

You might wonder a little bit more about the seventh-day Sabbath and I made a complete DVD on that; it's called "A Day From Eden." It's very interesting, and explains the principles of worship on that day. Not only the prophets taught the Sabbath, but Christ declared Himself to be the Lord of the Sabbath. The truth is that the new moons and the Sabbaths are uniquely blended because that's the way they often are referred to in the Scriptures, and they both have to do with worship. As a side note I mention that the Mark of the Beast is also an issue of worship. Revelation 13:4, 8, 9. We want to be sure that when it comes to worship every detail given in the Book of Directions is directed only toward the true Elohim. Not just because we think so, but because His holy Scriptures say so.

In Psalm 95:1-8 we can find more beautiful things about worship: "Oh come let us sing unto the Lord. Let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation. Praise to the Lord the Almighty, the King of Creation." I wonder what we'll be singing in glory. Do you have any idea? "Oh my soul praise Him for He is our help and salvation." I can hardly wait to sing praises before Christ, the Prince on the new moons and on the Sabbath. That is His promise. "Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving." That's an attitude we need when we worship. "And make a joyful noise unto Him with psalms for the Lord is a great God, a great King above all gods. In His hand are the deep places of the earth; the strength of the hills is His also. The sea is His, and He made it." Oh, friends, that's the difference between our God and all other gods, (or would-be gods). The God of creation, whose hands formed the dry land. "Oh come, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before the Lord our Maker." That is a justifiable attitude of honor given to God. "For He is our God; and we are the people of His pasture, and the sheep of His hand. Today if you will hear His voice harden not your heart, as in the provocation and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness." Psalm 95:1-8. We must not

do like they did that provoked God to say He would go away from them and take all these beautiful days of worship and times from them. Don't do those things. "But the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness: They walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them." Ezekiel 20:13.

I believe that all of His Sabbaths are included in these verses since the new moons are directly associated with them. This is sometimes referred to as associating the verse with its context. The new moon is the time piece that starts the clock ticking toward the feast days and, as in the case of the Feast of Trumpets, sometimes happens directly on it. There the new moon also bears the title of "Sabbath" as many other feast days do (Leviticus 23:24), but the seventh-day Sabbath is pretty obvious to the text as well, for he's talking about the God of creation, and the seventh-day Sabbath is therefore implied. In Ezekiel 20:14 He says, "I wrought for My name's sake, that *it* should not be polluted before the heathen" – talking here about one special Sabbath surely the seventh-day Sabbath. But in verse 13 above He talks about the Sabbaths of the statutes, and as you know there are several of them, and they are, as noted before, called statutes and Sabbaths (Leviticus 23).

Notice verse 18: "But I said unto their children in the wilderness, walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I am the Lord your God; walk in My statutes, and keep My judgments, and do them; and hallow my Sabbaths, and *they* shall be *a sign* between Me and you." – He's not talking about "it" any more, it's "they," it's all of them. The context of Sabbaths is statutes and judgments. Were they signs? Yes, signs of allegiance and loyalty, and at least one of them was specified as a sign: Exodus 13:6: "Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and the seventh day shall be a feast to the Lord. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened be seen with thee . . . Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year." Exodus 13:6-10

To God it was just like putting a seal on them in their foreheads and in their hands. Absolutely. This statute is part of what the beast of Revelation 13 tries to obliterate with a sign of his own. The principle

sign (mark) has to do with the seventh-day Sabbath, but as Ellen White once wrote: “The mark of the beast is exactly what it has been proclaimed to be. Not all in regard to this matter is yet understood, nor will it be understood until the unrolling of the scroll; but a most solemn work is to be accomplished in our world.” 6T 17. Perhaps her many calls to obey the statutes and judgments tie together Unleavened Bread as a memorial that puts the law in our mouths, and the light of an unrolling scroll as the solemn truth that she prophesied would take place. The quote in 6T 17 goes on to say: “Not all in regard to this matter is yet understood, nor will it be understood until the unrolling of the scroll; but a most solemn work is to be accomplished in our world. The Lord’s command to His servants is: ‘Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.’” (from Isaiah 58:1) It humbles this author in the dust to be a part of such a solemn work.

And then in Ezekiel 20:21: “Notwithstanding the children rebelled against Me: they walked not in My statutes, neither kept My judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted My Sabbaths. Then I said, I would pour out My fury upon them, to accomplish My anger against them in the wilderness.” I can’t help but tie this to the statement sent to the leaders of the church in 1888. “In these last days there is a call from heaven inviting you to keep the statutes and ordinances of the Lord.” Signs of the Times, Feb. 3, 1888. What goes around comes around, and once again we are sensing a call from Heaven for us to keep the statutes and ordinances of the Lord.

Let’s examine the other convocation that will be honored in the hereafter. We will examine a few more truths of the seventh-day Sabbath rest.

The truth is that you can worship on the seventh day Sabbath with a group of people almost anywhere in the world. Sabbath keepers are everywhere. It is so, and many of them are listed in the telephone books across this great nation, and in the phone books in other nations as well. I remember when I was called to preach for a Sabbath keeping group of Seventh-day Adventists. I really enjoyed doing that. I was assigned to an area that extended from the sands of the Pacific to about the city of Pomona west to east, and from somewhere down south above San Diego to just a little bit north of



Los Angeles about Palmdale or Lancaster. It's not a very big area, but when I got out their conference directory I found it listed 126 Sabbath keeping churches. It was kind of a thrill.

This is true in cities and counties and in many small towns around the world; Sabbath keepers are everywhere. If you happen to be in an area that does not have a Sabbath-keeping church I suppose you could do like they did in Acts 16. Because there was no such church, they worshipped together by a river side. They even baptized some people while they were there and they had a wonderful time. You can do the same. You can worship with Sabbath keepers just about anywhere in the world today. I would counsel from the Word of God that you not let inconvenience keep you from enjoying such a worship. Satan works hard to make godly things inconvenient. Evidently the Lord wants something special between you and Him on that day.

Let's look at an inconvenient Sabbath, a time when it was an inconvenient time to go to worship on Sabbath This would be in Luke 23:54: "And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on" – the only day I find called the day of preparation in the Bible was on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the week - Friday, "And the women also, which came with Him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulcher, and how His body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day according to the commandment." Luke 23:54-56

These were some of the Lord's best friends. - Those who loved Him so much in life that they would take care of His body in death. But as the sun was beginning to set, and the Sabbath was coming on, they stopped the final preparation. They would come back after the Sabbath to finish their work. Luke 24:1: "Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulcher, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them."

These very special ladies knew that Jesus had taught and spent more time correcting the Jews' erroneous ideas of Sabbath keeping than He did correcting them over any of the other ten commandments, or the statutes for that matter. Not once did Christ ever say "From now on the Sabbath will not be important. It's going to be changed soon anyway." No, the commandment said "Remember the Sabbath day,"

and that's what these dear ladies did. And that's what we'll be doing through all eternity. Yes, the saved will worship from one new moon to another and from one Sabbath to another. Isaiah 66:23

Here is a rousing Sabbath experience. "And it came to pass, that He [this is Christ] went through the cornfields on the Sabbath day" – nothing wrong with taking a walk on the Sabbath – "and His disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn." Mark 2:23 They were going to eat some corn. They weren't harvesting, they were picking ears and eating.

Verse 24: "The Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful?" I've studied the commandments many times and I've never read where you can't pick an ear of corn and eat it, but evidently they had made a law to that effect. Verse 25: "And He said unto them, Have ye never read that David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him?" Right away He's comparing His disciples with David's followers who centuries earlier were needful of food and hungry. Evidently Christ's disciples were also in need of food and hungry. Let's go on.

Verse 26: "How he [David] went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?"

He actually took the holy showbread from the holy table of showbread and gave it to David's little army band to sustain them. If I remember the story right, Saul came along and killed Abiathar the high priest because he did that. Verse 27: "And He said unto them, the Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath: therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath."

In other words Christ is saying: I ought to know what's right to do on the Sabbath because I made it. And taking care of the hungry is perfectly good to do on any day of the week. You might be caught away from home with a car load of kids some time and preparation for food hadn't been made, as this situation came up rather suddenly. Now it's about 11:30 on the Sabbath and little tummies are starting to cramp and kids are starting to get cranky, and you see the golden arches, or some other fast-food restaurant. You'd better get them

something to eat. Something legitimate to eat but at least something to eat if you can find it there. However, don't let emergencies turn into habits of profanity. You see, King David only did that once. The next time, prepare the children's meal ahead of time.

Someone once said "Well, didn't Jesus say we should get the animal out of the ditch on the Sabbath?" Yes, absolutely. I spent part of my young life on a horse ranch, and I knew that if an animal got caught in the ditch or turned upside down and couldn't get up, he'd be dead before long. You have to get that animal out of the ditch.

A gentleman had been missing church and his pastor was concerned enough to visit the gentleman's home "Well, I missed you at church." "Yes, pastor, I hope you'll understand, my animal fell in the ditch." The implication was that a necessary emergency had kept him busy throughout the hours of worship. He missed services because of an emergency. The pastor said "Yes, I understand, that's fine. I will look forward to seeing you next week." Problem was next week he wasn't in church. Once again he told the pastor that his animal fell in the ditch. The wise old pastor replied, "Let's have prayer together and then see if between now and next week you can't build a fence around the ditch." In other words, let's not let emergencies turn into habits of profanity. We can count on more blessings as we honor His commandment.

Christ was always making the Sabbath a delight for someone. It was beautiful. He was walking by the pool of Bethesda and there He asked a question to a crippled man, "Wouldst thou be made whole?" The man expressed the impossibility and then heard Christ say: "Take up thy bed and walk." And he did! I doubt that the man ever forgot that wonderful Sabbath day. The Jewish leaders reprimanded him, "It is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed on the Sabbath." It seems they couldn't see the fact that a person was freed on the Sabbath. The Sabbath is the day to rest from work - not even your animals are to be worked on the Sabbath. Therefore it's to be a day of freedom from labor. Christ, in freeing the sick man, was freeing this person from a disease of many years, and all the leadership could see was the man walking through town with his little mat under his arm on his way home.

There was the blind man who was healed on the Sabbath in John 9:6-14. That must have been beautiful. Christ took clay and opened the blind man's eyes. He made the principle more clear when answering a critic by explaining that it is lawful to do well on the Sabbath. That's in Luke 14:3. He didn't say the Sabbath is no longer lawful. He just cleared up their ideas on what's right and what's wrong to do on that day.

I would like you to take this type of idea to heart. In other words, on the Sabbath be a blessing to someone. Be a blessing to the sick. Be a blessing to all around you. Saying something nice to your brothers and sisters. Don't come to worship services like you've just been pulled out of a pickle barrel. That's not the way to do it. Be slow to criticize, quick to appreciate. Let us come before His house with singing and enter His temples with praise and joy. The Sabbath was made for man - He did not say the Sabbath was not made.

My wife and I visited the Bahamas once and we had a delightful time there. We didn't know what we were going to do on the Sabbath until we happened to meet a Sabbath keeper. Her name was Jackie. Jackie lived on the island and offered to take us to church. We quickly accepted her invitation. We soon discovered that although the island is only about five miles long there are five Seventh-day Adventist churches, and who knows how many other Sabbath keeping groups. They're all over the world, and that includes the Bahamas. If you want to worship with others on the Sabbath, there's seldom anything to keep you from finding a group. Afterwards we came back to our hotel and sat on the roof to enjoy the scenery. We looked down on the garden below, and we watched the ocean washing up its blue waters on the white sands. All this was beautiful and a lovely way to spend the Sabbath afternoon.

Thinking of nature and all the wonderful things that God had done, it was probably a half hour or so before we realized there was a fashion show going on in the garden. You might condemn us for watching a fashion show, I don't know, but it was certainly a beautiful experience on the Sabbath. Ordinarily, by no stretch of the imagination, would I go to a fashion show - it's just not my thing. And I can't see anything sacred in a baseball game, a rodeo, a football game or a parade down main street either. There may be nothing wrong with rodeos, and I enjoy an occasional football game, but I love the Lord much more than any of those things, don't you?

It's more important to find our pleasure in honoring the Lord than it is in finding our own pleasures. Let's get our minds above the minds of the world around us and get a refreshing drenching from the Spirit of God. That's what the Sabbath is about.

Let's enjoy reading next from Isaiah 58:12: "And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations" – the foundation principles really – "and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in." Well, what paths? "If thou turn away thy foot from the Sabbath, from doing Thy pleasure on My holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour Him." Have you ever wondered how to be an honor to God? Keeping His Sabbath day holy is one of the prominent Bible ways of doing just that. Take your foot off the Sabbath simply means stop walking on it, and make the Sabbath honorable, and you'll be an honor to God. What a marvelous opportunity to do something honorable for God. The Bible says so. If we can't believe the Bible, what can we believe? "Not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words." – The football games, the baseball games and rodeos and other things that you can think about, you might enjoy at other times, but the Sabbath is one day each week when we get to set all those things aside. – "Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it." It would not only be a privilege to be fed with the spiritual heritage of Jacob, but I believe Jacob appears to have been a very rich man.

No, friends, it's not a day for ironing and washing clothes and fishing and repairing the automobile. We are to be free from those things. But if you're taking a nice group of folk to Sabbath school or to church or to an evangelistic meeting, and you have a flat tire on the way, fix it, and get them all to the service. Yes, take care of the emergency. Give God a chance to get through to you and those who are under your care. Don't crowd Him out on these holy times with the daily routines of buying and selling and watching secular TV or reading secular books. The Sabbaths are times of spiritual reflection where you can get a closer connection with the Lord. That's why He gave them to us. A time to reach out to your brethren and up to God. Terrific! Don't miss out.

Regarding the Sabbath hours, we can tell more about them in Leviticus 23:31: “Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It shall be for you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.”

Obviously this is not talking about the seventh-day Sabbath, it's talking about a statute Sabbath, basically the Day of Atonement. But since in most cases a Sabbath is a Sabbath, the principal is the same. The Sabbath hours are from sundown to sundown, Friday evening sundown to Saturday evening sundown. On the previous page of Scripture it speaks specifically of the seventh-day Sabbath. “Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy convocation. Ye shall do no work therein; it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings (Leviticus 23:3).

Two things are specified: to have a worship service, or holy convocation, is within the design of the Sabbath, and secondly, when you go home it's still to be kept in the home, or wherever you happen to be until the sun sets. It's a 24-hour thing, a real enjoyment with God and His earthly family. A time for your spiritual reflection, when your spirit can join closely with His Spirit, and that's what He wants. Isn't that what you want?

Heavenly Father, we thank you for the opportunities of these holy convocations. We pray that by Thy Spirit and guidance, we will get everything from them and give everything to them that we should. We choose to live in preparation for those wonderful times in the kingdom. We are delighted with the two holy convocations as well as the annual days of rest that we have studied before. We will worship on them here as we will there. We look forward to that great Passover in Your kingdom as well as those promised times of worship when we will gather from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another forever more. Thank you for all of Your wonderful promises. Amen.

## Chapter Eleven

### THE LAST FEASTS PARALLEL LAST DAY EVENTS

I believe you're going to find this one of the most exciting adventures of all. We're going to look at the feasts in relationship to the seventh month of the Jewish year. These are the feasts that relate especially to end time events. In fact, these seventh month activities are so important in the Jewish economy that they preceded the month with a thirty day period of repentance called *Teshuva*. The word *Teshuva* is a word for repentance, or a returning to God.

*Teshuva*, of course, is a tradition. It is well known that there are good traditions and there are bad traditions. There are some traditions that are quite harmful, especially when they replace the teachings of Scripture. But there are also traditions that are quite helpful.

Some traditions that most of us use include having a song service before the regular church service begins. There is nothing in the Bible about doing that, it's just a good tradition. Usually there is a special musical selection just before the sermon. Nothing in the Bible says we should have a special musical rendition at that time, but it is a good tradition. And when you see the deaconesses removing the linen from the communion table, where in the Scripture does it say to do that? It's just a good tradition that brings us into solemnity and sacredness and the beauty of the service.

I believe you will find *Teshuva* is a good tradition associated with Yahweh's feasts. It preceded the month of Tishri, which is the seventh month. And the feasts of the seventh month do parallel and teach certain events that we realize are soon to take place. An example of this would be the judgment of the church involving the sealing of the 144,000. Other things typified by the feasts in proper order include the "loud cry" of giving the final message from heaven to this planet. That is followed by the close of probation on the world. But it's not over yet, because then there's a time for Jacob's trouble. After the time for Jacob's trouble comes the deliverance and after the deliverance, the second coming. Then our first feast in heaven. All of these things are typed in the feasts of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, the month of Tishri. When it comes to the sequence of these events, are they really portrayed in the Jewish economy and the timing thereof? Ellen White was quite clear in answering that question.

*“In like manner, the types which relate to the Second Advent must be fulfilled at the time pointed out in the symbolic service.” GC 1888 ed. P. 399*

Evidently the time pointed out for these types is important. Since most denominations have seldom noted such times they offer very little to use for reference material. Therefore my suggestions as to their time should not be considered as “proof” but as a logical set of suggestions. Since the thought of their types and their time applying to end-time scenarios comes from the pen of Ellen White, I will use some of her more pertinent statements on the subject as we go. Some of her statements will be new to you, and very exciting. Perhaps we could look at the context of Ellen White’s first statement, and get a little more idea of how realistic these types and their setting in time really are.

*“On the 14<sup>th</sup> day of the first Jewish month the very day and month on which, for fifteen long centuries, the Passover lamb had been slain, Christ, having eaten the Passover with His disciples, instituted that feast which was to commemorate His own death as ‘the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.’ That same night He was taken by wicked hands, to be crucified and slain. And as the antitype of the wavesheaf, our Lord was raised from the dead on the third day, ‘the first-fruits of them that slept...’”*

And then she added the big news:

*“In like manner the types which relate to the Second Advent must be fulfilled at the time pointed out in the symbolic service.”*

How do they relate to last day events? Time in the symbolic service would include the specified time for Passover, Unleavened Bread, Wavesheaf, Pentecost, Trumpets, Day of Atonement, and Tabernacles. Then, of course, there were the Sabbaticals and even the Jubilee. All of these included types.

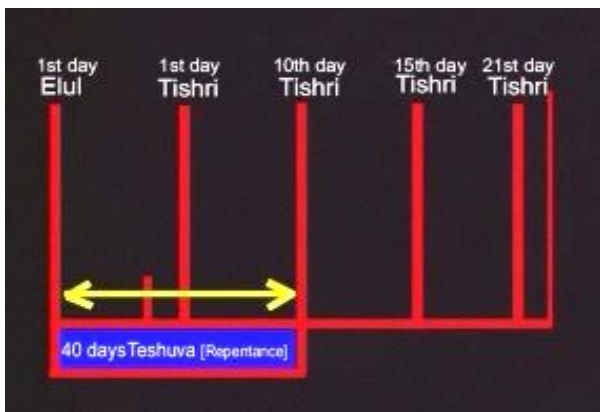
In this chapter, we will be investigating several end-time happenings that can be paralleled in the services conducted during the seventh



month of “*Tishri*.” They contain prophetic significance that is quite serious. Hebrew tradition held this month so significant that a time of repentance called *Teshuva* preceded it. So, in this chapter we’re going to examine *Teshuva* as well as these events and see that they do indeed shed light on last day issues.

Do I think I have the final say regarding these end-time significant events? Not so, but on the other hand, ministries have been so prejudiced against the times of the Jewish economy that, as I have previously stated, there are not many studies on the subject available. Accept this chapter as practical applications that may need to be altered as time goes on.

First, I think it’s important to explain the word *Teshuva*. Once again, it simply means repentance. It is a time for the individual to fully return to Yahweh. Please notice it at the bottom of the chart below the arrows. The



arrows represent the time of *Teshuva*, a special season of repentance that ran for forty days. It ran all through the sixth month which is named *Elul*, and continued through the first ten days of the seventh month. *Teshuva* was a forty-day experience. The chart is not to scale, but is set rather to the sequence of events. The timing sequence of the seventh month is as follows:

- 1st day of Tishri, Feast of Trumpets.
- 10<sup>th</sup> day of Tishri, Day of Atonement.
- 15<sup>th</sup> day of Tishri, Feast of Tabernacles begins.
- 21<sup>st</sup> day of Tishri, official end of Feast of Tabernacles
- 22<sup>nd</sup> day of Tishri, an added day known as “The Great Day of the Feast.” (Noted by the thin line.)

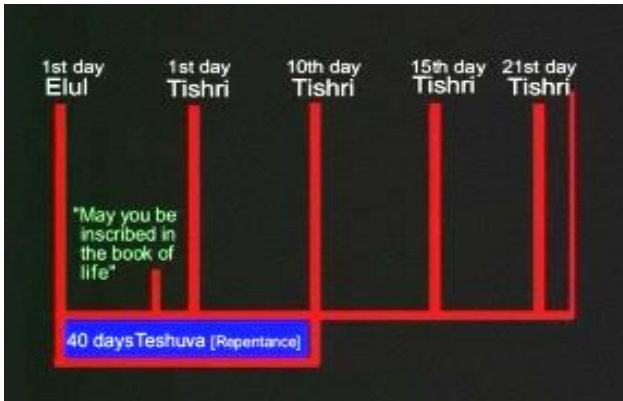
The principle greeting during the first thirty days of *Teshuva* was not so much, *Shalom* (peace), but “May you be inscribed in the book of



life.” They would have two readings from the Psalms each day and one from Ezekiel. Ezekiel 33:1-7 would be read aloud after the blast of the shofar in the evening. Why Ezekiel 33?

Because it gives an imperative warning, and a serious call that judgment was soon coming. It is a call to obey the Word of the Lord.

*“Again the word of the Lord came unto me saying, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, ‘When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman; If when he seeth the sword*

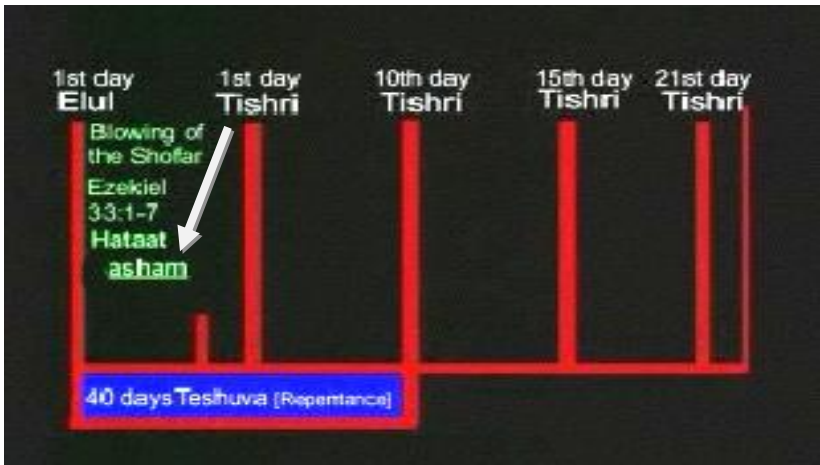


*come upon the land he blow the trumpet and warn the people; Then whosoever hearth the sound of the trumpet and taketh not warning; if the sword come,*

*and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not the warning: his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul. But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman’s hand. So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth and warn them from me.”*

*Teshuva*, then, was considered as a time of warning. Often when enemy soldiers came through Israel it was a time of judgment because Israel had been backsliding. Did the Feast of Trumpets include a judgment? Yes indeed, as we shall soon see. The idea that something is coming in the way of judgment is to what Ezekiel was referring.

Notice that there are brightened words “*Hataat* and *Asham*.”



*Hataat* is a word that directs one’s repentance to *Elohim*. Certain parts of the Torah would be read at that time. The desire was to ask Him to forgive sins and restore them into favor with their Creator. Job 42:5, 6 is another text that is often used at that time.

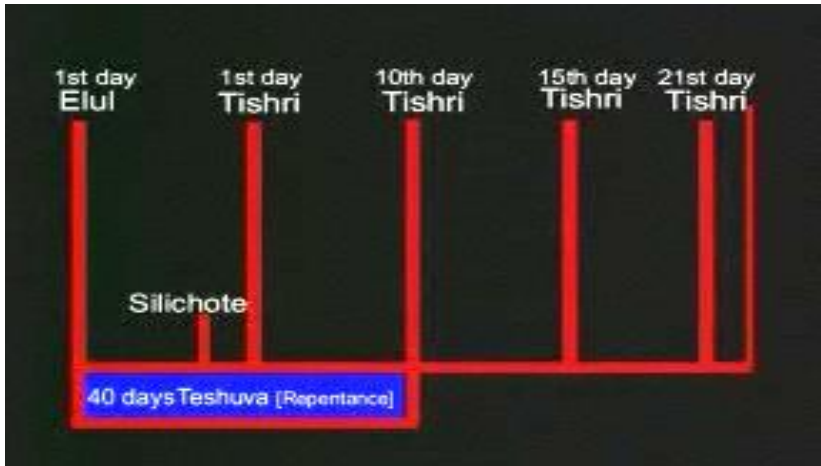
*“I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear; but now mine eye seeth thee. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.”*

*Asham*, on the other hand, means repentance toward your fellow man. Jewish author, Joseph Good, in the book *Rash ha Shannah and the Messianic Kingdom to Come*, writes of *asham*, page 88:

*“If a person sinned against another, forgiveness would not be granted by God until he first made restitution to the person wronged.”*

I think really our Saviour was referring to *asham* when he wrote in Matthew 5:23-24:

*“Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.”*



These concepts bring out the fact that *Teshuva* was a very serious time in the Jewish economy. Notice the very short pole of *Silichote*. This is a last intense call to repentance before the Feast of Trumpets — the last opportunity for penitential prayer. If there was anything between the Israelite and *Elohim*; if there was anything between the Israelite and his fellow man, *Silichote* is one last opportunity to make things right before serious judgment was to come to the church!

An interesting contrast in mood during this month would be the celebration that begins at Tabernacles fifteen days later. Celebration would certainly not be appropriate during *Teshuva* — that would be very out of line. I do believe there is coming a time of rejoicing, and even dancing as did Miriam and David, but *Teshuva* does not seem to be to be conducive to celebrating and dancing.

I mainly wrote the above words regarding the prelude (*Teshuva*) to the types which relate to the time pointed out in the symbolic service to illustrate the seriousness attached to them.

Now would be a good time to remember the Great Controversy statement. It sets the stage for what is soon to come.

*“The types which relate to the Second Advent must be fulfilled at the time pointed out in the symbolic service.” GC 399,400*

Psalm 27:1-5 was recited daily for 52 days. That is from the first day of Elul to the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of Tishri. We might read that to get into the sensitivity of the time.

*“The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident. One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.”*

Notice how confident he gets,

*“And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD. Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me. When thou sayist, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek. Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation. When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.”*

As we continue reading we get the concept of a time of trouble.

*“Teach me they way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies. Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty. I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living. Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.”*

“...in the land of the living...” Is he looking toward eternal life at that point? Oh, friends, this is a beautiful text to think about and contemplate during our coming time of trouble when there is a silver lining, a bright light shining at the end of that tunnel. Hallelujah, Christ is coming! And did you know that David was not embarrassed to use the Father’s name over and over? In fact, he used it thirteen times in those fourteen verses. Some of you might say where? But the capital “LORD,” is a replacement. Originally it was the Father’s name, *Yahweh*, or *Yahoveh* (similar to Jehovah).

We’re looking into the Day of Trumpets. Trumpets is the next point on the chart and begins the seventh month, on the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Tishri. Finally we are getting into the types of the seventh month. This gets exciting. We’ll soon see that the days following the Feast of Trumpets parallel the time of trouble.

Notice the three words over each pole on the same previous chart shown again on the next page.

- The 1<sup>st</sup> day of *Elul*, the beginning of *Teshuva*;
- The next pole, the 1<sup>st</sup> day of Tishri called Trumpets, a time of trouble — we shall soon see that clearly;
- The 10<sup>th</sup> day of *Tishri*, the Day of Atonement (on the Hebrew calendar, *Yom Kippur*), meaning final redemption;
- The 15<sup>th</sup> day of *Tishri*, the Feast of Tabernacles — there’s the time for rejoicing and celebrating when Christ shall come to tabernacle with His people forever more.
- The 21<sup>st</sup> day of *Tishri*, Tabernacles ends; and,
- Then the final thinner pole, the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of *Tishri*, the eighth day added to the Feast of Tabernacles called, *Shemini Atzeret*.

Since we have pretty well covered the first thirty traditional days of *Teshuva*, let’s get into the feasts of the seventh month. They are actually the final feasts of the sacred year. Do they really line up with last day events as Ellen White indicates? On the 1<sup>st</sup> day of the seventh month is the Feast of Trumpets. Remember the last ten days of *Teshuva began here*. *Teshuva* lasted 40 days. They were all of the 30 day month of Elul and the first ten days of Tishri. You will soon see why the time of repentance would extend through the ten days of Trumpets and why these ten days were referred to as days of awe.

On Jewish calendars, the Feast of Trumpets is often called *Rosh Ha Shannah*, some say *Rosh Ha Shana*. In certain Jewish literature it is recorded that trumpets was the first day of creation, and is also considered the first day, or head, of the year. In the *Haggadah*, there is a reference to the creation of Adam and Eve on Trumpets.

Trumpets was special, and resulted in a ten day announcement that something big was coming. Consider “Trumpets” as an enactment of the watchmen giving the warning in Ezekiel 33.



The most prevalent things are the ideas expressed in the two terms seen on the chart. Notice *Yom ha Terua*, *day of the horn or trumpet*, and *Yom ha din*, *day of judgment!* (See Rosh Hashanah Joseph

Good, p. 43. Also the Day of Atonement is noted as a day of judgment, or Yom ha Din, page 43, 44)

You see, the Israelites knew two days of judgment, one on the feast of trumpets, the other on the Day of Atonement ten days later. This certainly shouldn't be a surprise to us. Most of us have read in the gospel of Peter that the church is judged first. “Judgment begins at the house of the Lord.” It does not begin at the world.

The Encyclopedia Americana, Vol. 23, p.27 states: “In the Rabbinical period it was regarded as a day of judgment, when the state of each man was inscribed in the book of life.” This may very well be why the greeting for the previous thirty days had been, “May you be inscribed in the book of life.” This is serious information for today's church member. The Feast of Trumpets could well be related to the judgment of the church.

Trumpets included a judgment regarding the people of God. That sounds like judgment of the church to me. It was also an alarm of the

final judgment coming on the Day of Atonement, which is the next Feast coming on the chart. A book entitled Rosh Ha Shannah and the Messianic Kingdom to Come does explain Trumpets as a special time of judgment over the church. Interesting, isn't it?

“On the day of *Rosh Ha Shannah*, (Trumpets) each man is judged. *Elohim* has three books that are open. Those that have returned to him are written in the Book of Righteousness.” (That’s where you and I want to be, and now we see reason for *Teshuva* beforehand. These people that were now recorded in the Book of Righteousness must surely have taken the previous days of repentance very serious.)

But there are other books, as well — two other books. One is called the Book of the Lost, sometimes referred to as *Rashim*. The people who were written in this book, at Trumpets, are forever sealed lost!



The last book, the third book, is for those who have simply remained in ignorance. Perhaps they have not had the opportunity to hear about God and His truths. This would include those to be saved during

the “loud cry.” I have talked to Sabbath-keeping folk about the “little time of trouble,” or the following “time of Jacob’s trouble,” and found them unlearned. Today many of them are not sure what I’m talking about, or just when it will be, or how long it will last, or why it will happen, or hardly anything about it — you know, “in ignorance.” Things that were once presented with vigor have not been taught for several years.

This book is called, as best described in English, a “Book of Intermediates.” It is basically, according to Jewish literature, for the common people. Common can apply to Gentiles. It contains a group that’s neither saved as in the first group, or lost as in the second group. They need the opportunity to hear about the issues and thus make a decision regarding them, and thus a decision for or against Christ. We might relate their time to the final “loud cry.”



Perhaps it's this time that Ellen White refers to.

*"His hand is still stretched out to some while the door is closed to those who would not enter." RH 7/5/1906*

The fact that a time of probation is still open to "some" folk proves the fact that probation has closed on others. The door will close on the intermediates at the time of the next feast, the Day of Atonement. But on Trumpets it only closes on those who have had previous opportunity to know the truth.

On Trumpets, those in the Book of Righteous are sealed and those in the Book of Wicked are also sealed. I wonder if Paul is writing about those that will be written in the Book of *Rashim*, regarding those that knew the truth but didn't love it:

*"...with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved." 2 Thessalonians 2:8-10*

Those that love the truth are in love with the Spirit of God that had it written and will not be afraid to present it.

This is clearly in reference to those that had the truth, but simply didn't love it. "For this cause God shall send them strong delusion that they should believe a lie." Pretty serious indeed! Much better will it be to be sealed among the righteous or a part of the intermediates.

Let's take a look at our chart again. Notice the phrase under Trumpets; that says *Yamim Nora Im*, translated into English, "The Days of Awe." You can see why. The time between Trumpets and Atonement are called Days for Awe! Salvation is already closed for some and soon to close on the entire world at the very next feast.



The greeting during that time is written at the bottom of the column. Do you see it on the chart? “May you be sealed until the day of redemption.” Oh, this is important. Not *on* the day of redemption, not *at* the day of redemption, oh no, may “you be sealed until the day of

redemption.” The day of redemption is also known as the Day of Atonement, or Yom Kippur, and yes, it is the very next feast on the chart. In other words, the Days of Awe do parallel the loud cry of the final gospel preaching to the world. Probably at least 144,000 righteous will, with heaven’s aid, be preaching the Word one last time to this earth. As they are preaching the final message on the earth, and explaining the mark of the beast, the message of the fourth angel, and all of these things to people who have not had opportunity to know, who are in confusion and wanting to know, such persons can accept the truth, repent, and turn to Yahweh, to be “sealed unto the day of redemption.” Those persons who reject the message would then be sealed lost unto the day of redemption. Days of awe indeed!

This final sealing of “intermediates” takes place during the Days of Awe and ends at the Day of Atonement. At that point all that chose the right way are redeemed forever. Once again that is why the Day of Atonement is also referred to as Yam ha Paduth, being interpreted, “The Day of Redemption. “May you be sealed until that time” is the message given during the Days of Awe immediately following Trumpets, and concluding at the next feast, the Day of Atonement.

*“And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”* After which the Lord said we are to flee to the mountains. After the end of probation on the world there will be no need to face further death by

tribulation. But for those wicked, those who do not flee, there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation!”

Actually, the beginning of the Feast of Trumpets, that is the beginning of the “loud cry,” or the “days of awe,” could mark a very good time for the passing of religious legislation against the saints — and even the completion of the judgment against Laodicea. My, what an overwhelming surprise that would be to find the church judged when such legislation is passed, after which the 144,000 saints begin their work.

I wonder if those who would be lost will not be angry at their ministers who had not sounded the alarm, but simply placated their congregation with mushy sermons and pleasing words. I hate to imagine what the results will be for those ministering in churches that are not sounding the alarm, and perhaps have dulled the edges of the third angel’s message regarding the beast and his image.

*“Blood will be required at the watchman’s hand.”*

I’m going to read another text now, and I want you to notice the words of separation taking place between those who are sealed “saved” and those who are sealed “lost,” and that it takes place after religious legislation. In this text I want you to notice phrases of gold verses dross, chaff versus wheat, false versus truth and separation.

*“The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul.”*  
5T 81

Notice the test: *“The mark of the beast will be urged upon us. Those who have step by step yielded to worldly demands and conformed to worldly customs will not find it a hard matter to yield to the powers that be, rather than subject themselves to derision, insult, threatened imprisonment, and death. The contest is between the commandments of God and the commandments of men.”*

*“In this time the gold will be separated from the dross...”*  
Where? She continues: . . . in the church.”

When does the separation begin? She says when the mark is urged upon us! This has to follow religious legislation. The major

separation can't take place until after a law has been determined. The angels will know who is who before the separation takes place

*“True godliness will be clearly distinguished from the appearance and tinsel of it. Many a star that we have admired for its brilliancy will then go out in darkness.”* (Perhaps these are the ministers who have not been sounding the alarm?). *“Chaff like a cloud will be borne away on the wind, even from places where we see only floors of rich wheat. All who assume the ornaments of the sanctuary, but are not clothed with Christ's righteousness, appear in the shame of their own nakedness.”*

Naturally a judgment precedes a separation. But is she even clear on when that judgment takes place? That is, our judgment before the separation? That time will become more clear than ever. It is exciting. I can hardly wait to show you.

We were about to see additional evidence that the church may well be judged at the time of Trumpets and followed by the Days of Awe.

*“What are you doing, brethren, in the great work of preparation? Those who are uniting with the world are receiving the worldly mold...”* 5T216

In other words, their choice of food; and dress; and ornaments; and entertainment; and drinks; and doctrine, or, whatever — we are all making choices. If they are going the worldly way, she says: *“...they are preparing for the Mark of the Beast. Those who are distrustful of self, who are humbling themselves before God...”* ...sounds like Teshuva, to me... *“...and purifying their souls by obeying the truth, these are receiving the heavenly mold and preparing for the seal of God in their foreheads.”*

Here is the rest of the story:

*“When the decree goes forth and the stamp is impressed, their character will remain pure and spotless for eternity.”*

Did you hear that? The righteous are stamped pure when the decree goes forth! That is when there will be no further changes in the brethren's character. Directly above in the context she mentions the

Mark of the Beast. The Mark of the Beast has to do with religious legislation. In fact there is no real mark of the beast until there is religious legislation. If we tie this with the Jewish economy, we can very clearly see the Book of Righteous in the church will be completed when the decree goes forth, and every person it contains will remain pure and spotless for eternity. In which case, their sealing would be completed at Trumpets.

This whole thing is a message to the church that applies to the sealing, and all of this action parallels certain Jewish concepts of the Feast of Trumpets. Look what happens to the righteous. *“The stamp is impressed...”* and they, *“...remain pure and spotless for eternity.”* Look what happens to the worldly members. They’re lost. What about the multitude of intermediates? A little time remains but their deadline approaches at the Day of Atonement and as they hear the message and respond during what Ellen White calls “the eleventh hour.” Praise His name for the fact that a great multitude will then be saved.

Really? Let’s look at these three classes one more time.

*“The zeal of those who obey the Lord will be increased as the world and the church unite in making void the law. They will say with the Psalmist, ‘I love thy commandments above gold; yea above fine gold.’”* 13MR 71

Whatever you and I are you saying about the Ten Commandments now may well determine our outcome then. Several folk are caught up with the idea that we shouldn’t mention keeping the law at all because of the “salvation by works” spin that Satan has put on it and that all Christian religions today should emphasize only those things held in common such as salvation by grace, implying leaving out of loyalty, faithfulness, and obedience.

Second, let’s look at the slothful in the church:

*“When the law of God is made void the church will be sifted by fiery trials, and a larger portion than we now anticipate, will give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils.”* 2SM 368

When? When God's law is made void, then the "Rashim" follow seducing sprits. That sounds pretty permanent to me, and it happens "when God's law is made void" - that is replaced by man's law.

In other words, when the civil/religious law is passed, it just could be all over for those who have squandered their advantages - that is, those who had the truth but did not love it.

*"The soul that has had light in regard to the Lord's Sabbath, His memorial of Creation, and to save himself from inconvenience and reproach has chosen to remain disloyal, has sold his Lord. He has dishonored the name of Christ. He has taken his stand with the armies of antichrist." 12MR149 Adios! How sad.*

What about the "intermediates?"

*"I saw that God had children, who do not see and keep the Sabbath. They had not rejected the light on it. And at the commencement of the time of trouble, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as we went forth and proclaimed the Sabbath more fully ... and at this time..."*

What time? ..."the commencement of the time of trouble." And what brings it on? ...religious legislation.

*"...at this time God's chosen all saw clearly that we had the truth, and they came out and endured the persecution with us." Holy History, p.19; A Word to the Little Flock, 18-19*

Here come the intermediates making the right choice and taking the places of the rashim. Notice:

*"Many who have known the truth have corrupted their way before God and have departed from the faith. The broken ranks will be filled up by those represented by Christ as coming in at the eleventh hour. There are many with whom the Spirit of God is striving. The time of God's destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have no opportunity to learn what is truth. Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not*

*enter. Large numbers will be admitted who in these last days hear the truth for the first time.” This Day with God, p. 163.*

We can see then, that in the church the holy are sealed; the wicked are sealed; and it is over as far as who is saved and who is lost among us. The righteous are sealed to work in behalf of the **intermediates** who will fill the broken ranks. All of this seems to parallel the Jewish economy’s Day of Trumpets and its following Days of Awe.

*“Large numbers,” she said, “will be admitted who in these last days hear the truth for the first time. ... The one-hour labourers will be brought in at the eleventh hour, and will consecrate ability and all their entrusted means to advance the work ... These will receive the reward for their faithfulness, because they are true to principle and shun not their duty to declare the whole counsel of God. When these who have had abundance of light throw off the restraint which the Word of God imposes, and make void His law, others will come in to fill their place, and take their crown.” Testimonies to Southern Africa, p.50,51*

Wow! Whose crowns will they take? Crowns of those “...who have had [an] abundance of light...” Is their fateful judgment eternal? Yes! There is no word, ever, about them getting their crowns back. The responding intermediates will take their crowns.

Let’s take a moment to consider the parable of the ten virgins given by Christ Himself in Matthew 25. Of that parable Ellen White says:

<p><i>“Every specification should be carefully studied, a time will come when the door will be shut.” RH August 9, 1890</i></p>
---

When the ten virgins hear the cry, “behold the bridegroom cometh,” they will join the wedding party going across the land with their lamps trimmed and burning. They are on their way to the marriage supper of the lamb. Why are their lamps trimmed and burning? Because the world is going to see the light one last time.

Actually, the other half, the five that were lost, were lost when the loud cry began! — they just didn’t know it until they got to the closed door some time later. As you can see, the days of the

Trumpets which immediately precede the shut door at *Yom Kippur* (*Day of Atonement*), are indeed awesome. *Yamim Nora Im* indeed! During that time many intermediates will be sealed among the saved as they accept the light. “And this gospel shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations and then shall the end come.”

Perhaps the seven trumpets in Revelation are an antitype to the final seven trumpets of the Days of Awe. Did you notice I said final seven trumpets. Are they special? Oh yes indeed they are. Notice from *Jewish Festivals*, by Hayim Shauss. I think he explains it the best:

*“Seven days before Yom Kippur [The Day of Atonement] the High Priest moved from his home to his chamber in the temple. During this week he alone conducted the service, he offered the daily sacrifices, sprinkled the blood, burned the incense, and tended the lighting of the Menorah...”*

Obviously probation has not closed.

*“He feared that through some accident he may be disqualified. Should that happen, his understudy would have to conduct the services of that great day (of Yom Kippur).”* *Jewish Festivals*, by Hayim Shauss, page 125

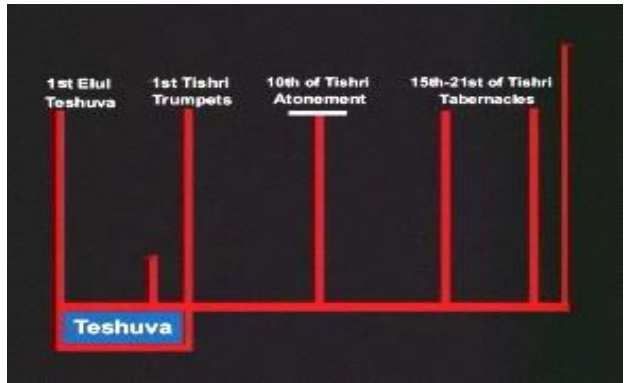
Another author of ancient times, Josephus wrote:

*“Matthias, the high priest, in the night before the day when the feast was to be celebrated [Day of Atonement, Yom Kippur, final redemption], seemed in a dream to have conversation with his wife; and because he could not officiate himself on that account, Joseph, the son of Ellemus, his kinsman, assisted him in the sacred office.”* *Antiquities of the Jews*, by Flavious Josephus (book XVII, chapter VI, par. 4).

You see, friends, there's no question, in the Jewish Economy, that the final seven trumpets are crucial to the intermediates, and terminate, at the Day of Atonement. Why at the Day of Atonement? *Yom Kippur*? Because probation closes on the world. All of redemption's plan is completed on the Day of Atonement.



Let's go back to look at our chart for just a moment. Notice the Day of Atonement on the 10<sup>th</sup> of Tishri.

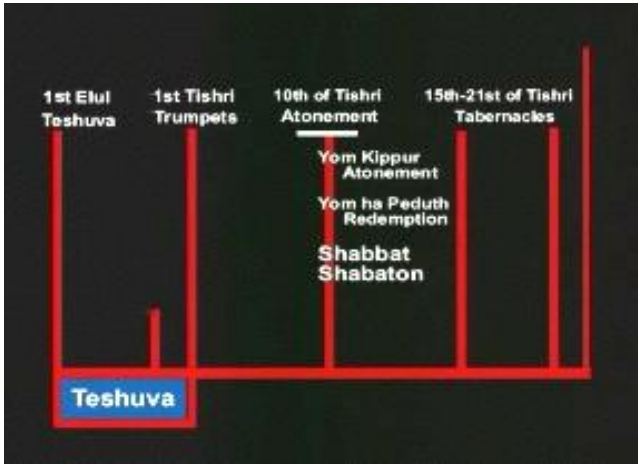


*“For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.”* Leviticus 23:29, 30

The lesson is that the unprepared are out of time. Those who will be redeemed are redeemed, and those lost are lost. All of this and Christ has not yet returned. Surely the types and their corresponding time contain pertinent information for us all.

By the way, being “afflicted” during Atonement is about as far opposite from “celebration” as the moon is from the sun. To be celebrating at that time would be totally disrespectful and certainly premature. In fact, it could be a Satanic diversion to keep people busy and happy rather than contemplating the awesomeness of the time.

Affliction has to do with fasting; it has to do with solemnity. Those who are truly following the feasts should know that the time for celebration will not come until the time of their deliverance - the time of Tabernacles — certainly not at the time of Teshuva, Trumpets or Atonement! Solomon said there is a time for everything. It is important that we are doing the right thing at the right time, especially as we approach the judgment of our souls. Big changes are coming to this world and many of them will be catastrophic. Several of them prophesied in the Holy Book appear to be on the horizon. Surely it is time for confession, repentance, and a close walk with our Saviour. Teshuva can be timely every day, but especially every year as the “Days of Awe” are approaching. More about that later.

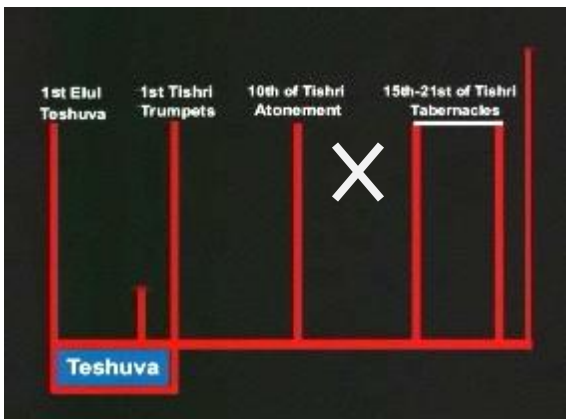


Under the 10<sup>th</sup> day of Tishri, is the phrase *Yom Kippur*, it is the “Day of Atonement,” and then *Yom ha Peduth* is underneath. It is “Day of Redemption.” The finality

is awesome. Redemption is finalized once and for all. The heavenly “bride” is ready to go with the groom to her new heavenly home.

Next you see the phrase *Shabat Shabbaton*, which means a Sabbath of Sabbaths. A very special day indeed. And everyone who observes the Day of Atonement is recognizing the seriousness of that special time. It is a very special time on the heavenly clock. In fact, the Feast of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, and the first and last day of the Feast of Tabernacles are all called Sabbaths in Leviticus 23!

What happens after *Shabat Shabbaton*? In other words, what happens after the Day of Atonement and before the Feast of Tabernacles? Yes, there is a short time between these last two feasts.



This would be the time for Jacob’s trouble. I asked a good member of the church not too long ago, “What do you think about Jacob’s time of trouble?” They said, “Huh? I don’t know!” This illustrates the fact that things are not

being taught as they once were. The great time of trouble, “such as never was,” will be going on in the world as God’s people are going through Jacob’s trouble. (See the x.) But the Feast of Tabernacles will come. Look at the chart. Underlined in white, you will see the Feast of Tabernacles that begins on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of *Tishri*.

*“LORD, who shall abide in Thy tabernacle? Who shall dwell in Thy holy hill? He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.”* Psalms 15:1-2

Friends, the saints will stand, but Babylon will fall apart.

*“Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill stone, cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.”* Revelation 18:20, 21

It is not be wise to cling to any of the things of Babylon. Babylon will fall and nothing will remain of it. There will be no remnants of Babylon on the earth nor in heaven. There are several tremendous events to take place in connection with the fall of Babylon. Ellen White gives us a pretty good keyhole picture of one of them:

*“By this time the 144,000 were all sealed and perfectly united. On their foreheads was written, God, New Jerusalem, and a glorious Star containing Jesus’ new name. At our happy, holy state the wicked were enraged, and would rush violently up to lay hands on us to thrust us in prison, when we would stretch forth the hand in the name of the Lord, and the wicked would fall helpless to the ground. Then it was that the synagogue of Satan knew that God had loved us who could wash one another’s feet, and salute the holy brethren with a holy kiss, and they worshipped at our feet.”* A Word to the Little Flock, pp. 14, 15; EW, p.15

In the final conclusion of things; his people will be exalted. Yes, they will. They will finally be recognized for the kings and queens they really are.

*“Then we heard the voice of God which shook the heavens and earth and gave the 144,000 the day and the hour of Jesus’ coming. Then the saints were free, united and full of the glory of God, for he had turned their captivity. And I saw a flaming cloud come where Jesus stood and he laid off his priestly garment and put on his kingly robe, took his place on the cloud which carried him to the east where it first appeared to the saints on earth, a small black cloud, which was the sign of the Son of Man. While the cloud was passing from the Holiest to the east which took a number of days, the Synagogue of Satan worshipped at the saints’ feet.” The Day Star, 3/14/1846.*

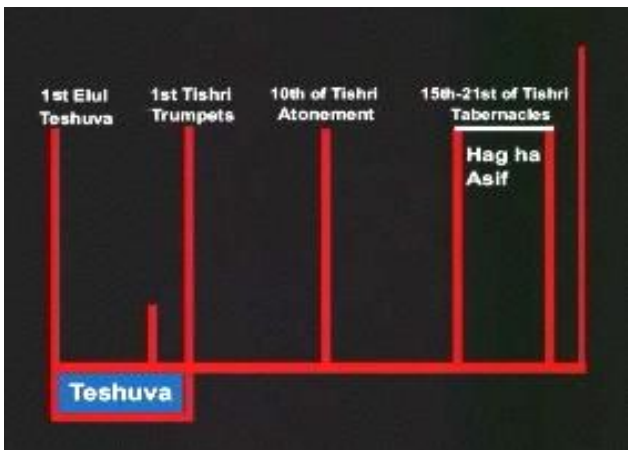
We cannot but help remember the “synagogue of Satan” mentioned in the book of Revelation (3:9) where it says:

*“I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie...”*

They may say they are the children of Abraham; they may say they are spiritual Israelites, but they really aren’t. They are not what Israel should have been. They denied the Word of God.

*“...behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.”*

They may have talked the talk, but they had not walked the walk. Christ said the children of Abraham will do the works of Abraham; and the Bible clearly says that Abraham kept the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments. Genesis 26:5



Let’s look again to see Tabernacles. Notice the white line and then the words *Hag ha Asif*; that means it is a “feast of ingathering.” And when I think of that

festival of ingathering I think of Psalm 50:5,6:

*“Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself.”*

Patriarchs and Prophets (541) records something very interesting about this fulfillment of the Feast of Tabernacles:

*“The Feast of Tabernacles was not only commemorative but typical. It not only pointed back to the wilderness sojourn, but, as the feast of harvest, it celebrated the ingathering of the fruits of the earth, and pointed forward to the great day of final ingathering.”* Praise His name, we see and meet Him at last.

The text goes on:

*“...when the Lord of the harvest shall send forth His reapers to gather the tares together in bundles for the fire, and to gather the wheat into His garner. At that time the wicked will all be destroyed.”*

*“And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:”* Matthew 25:32-34

The text (I Thess. 4:16, 17) says:

*“For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.”*

Friends, keeping these feasts, especially Tabernacles, will not let you forget these end time events. One fact being that we will someday tabernacle with the Son of the Most High. A precious thought to understand as we go through the troublous times ahead.

“In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: . . . this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. 1Cor. 15:52,53.

Ellen White’s view of the coming of Christ, the resurrection, and the gathering of the saints into the clouds of glory is beautifully described in the *Day Star* (1/24/1846). This was written way back in 1846. Can you imagine that? She records what she senses as the sights, and even the feelings, of the saints when Christ comes back to this earth.

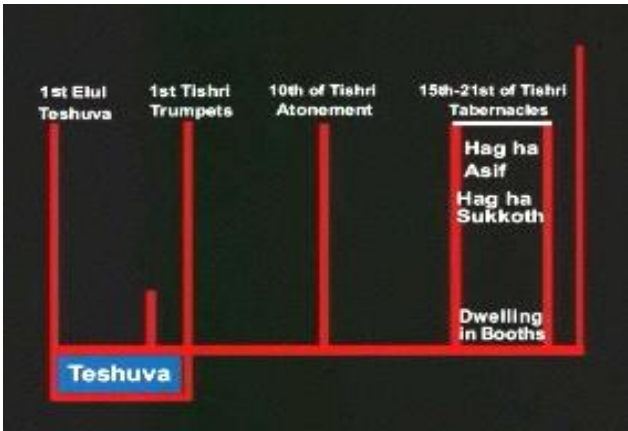
*“Then the angels ceased to sing, and there was some time of awful silence, when Jesus spoke, ‘Those who have clean hands and a pure heart shall be able to stand, my grace is sufficient for you.’ At this, our faces lighted up, and joy filled every heart. And the angels struck a note higher and sung again while the cloud drew still nearer the earth. Then Jesus’ silver trumpet sounded, as he descended on the cloud, wrapped in flames of fire. He gazed on the graves of the sleeping saints then raised his eyes and hands to heaven and cried out, Awake! Awake! Awake! Ye that sleep in the dust, and arise. Then there was a mighty earthquake. The graves opened, and the dead came up clothed with immortality. The 144,000 shouted, Hallelujah! As they recognized their friends who had been torn from them by death...”*

Oh, friends, the time of trouble is coming and some of the faithful will die in it. But they will join their mentors. The 144,000 will see them coming back to life and they will all shout for joy!

*“...and in the same moment we were changed and caught up together with them to meet the Lord in the air. We all entered the cloud together, and were 7 days ascending to the sea of glass.”*

Let’s take another look at this chart. Notice the words *Hag ha Sukkoth*, under the phrase Hag ha Asif. They mean day of booths; or temporary dwellings. These are reminders that they lived in temporary dwellings on their way to the Promised Land. It’s a

reminder when they went down through the land of Egypt where they didn't have permanent dwellings.



Toward the end of time we will not have permanent homes for a while either. You see, we're going to present the whole truth as we go wherever He sends us, and

then after Yom Kippur (Day of Atonement) find ourselves in desert places, or in the munitions. And even on that glorious trip through the stars will we have permanent homes along the way? Oh, no!

How about the first 1,000 years? Some think it will be on the earth. If that's your thought, friend, please order the DVD on the Millennium. For 1,000 years we will live in the glorious realm of heaven. But, that's not our permanent home either. The "booths" will be beautiful in heaven, but still heaven will not be our permanent home. Not until we are on the re-created earth will we enjoy our permanent homes.

Some day we will watch our Creator re-create this worn out and abused planet and then we will have opportunity to build our new homes.

Let's not move ahead too fast though. Let's look at our chart; the last red pole is called *Shemini Atzeret*; it simply means the eighth day, the eighth day of assembly. The *Talmud* explains the nature of this final holy day in the following parable.

*"A king once gave a feast to which the diplomatic representatives of many nations were invited."*



Think of that wonderful feast we are going to have in heaven, and “diplomatic representatives” from all over the universe will come to share in it. Please have that in mind as I read more of this parable.

*“The feast lasted for seven days. When they were all ready to depart, the king called aside his son, who was also among the guests and said to him, ‘while all these strangers were around we hardly had an opportunity to have an intimate conversation. Tarry thou one day longer, when we shall hold a simple feast all by ourselves...’”*

The *Talmud* goes on to explain that the son’s name is Israel. Try to get the picture as I see it. We are all in heaven at last. A great feast is prepared; miles of tables. Millions of beings we have never known will be there to welcome us. It will be a joyful time, the biggest reunion feast of all.

Israel, His people, have never been to such a feast. But now the feast will have come and all the faithful are invited. Every time we look at Christ we will be thrilled, and our gratefulness will multiply tenfold. Finally, when the feast is over and all the other beings from the other worlds are ready to go home to their own worlds, the Father calls Israel aside and says, “It’s been the best feast of joy we have ever had since sin entered the universe. Come now, stay an extra day, that we might have some personal time together.” Hallelujah, brothers and sisters, hallelujah!

You know, that day that we spend with Christ in the kingdom may last a thousand years; “a thousand years as a day.” I hope it does, and I wonder how the feast of the Almighty will compare with the substituted Babylonian feasts that the antichrist has so tantalizingly placed in front of people here on the earth? My, my, how gullible we



have been. Praise Him for calling us the rest of the way out of Babylon and into His marvelous light. Amen.

A simple view of the Feasts:

Let's take a short view of the *spring* feasts. We have been looking at all the fall feasts, let's look at the spring feasts for just a moment and see how they might apply. Actually, they contain the messages that we must take to the world and even the power to take them.

First, Passover: What does Passover teach? Does it teach that a sheep will someday be crucified? No, no! What does it teach? It teaches salvation by the blood. Oh, friends, you should get the DVD on "A Christian Passover." All through that DVD recording is seen New Testament applications; Passover teaches salvation by the blood.

Unleavened Bread; what does that teach? It teaches that sin is not an acceptable practice. It's to be dropped; it's to be set aside. When the devil puts evil thoughts into our minds, they are to be put out. Sin is not to be practiced - that's Unleavened Bread. Friends, if our children were taught the reason and the principles of Unleavened Bread, I think they would be sweeter, nicer, kinder children, and well guarded from the philosophy of consistent failure that some new theologies imply. Instead it teaches complete victory in Jesus. It is also a reminder of the holiness of our Saviour, and our desire to be like Him.

Wavesheaf; what does that teach? It teaches the resurrection. Not only looking back on the fact that He was resurrected, but it also looks forward to the resurrection of all the dead. For a study on the wonderful truths of the glorious resurrection I suggest the DVD entitled "The Glorious Resurrection." You will not be disappointed.

Pentecost; what is this? Oh, it's the promise of the anointing spirit; the anointing of the spirit that will give us much more knowledge from the law of God that we have been promised. It may well be in its beginning stages right now. Later it will give us miraculous power to take all four angelic messages around the world. The loud cry during the awesome days, the "days of awe."

*Teshuva*, not one of the feasts, but was established centuries ago by certain Israelites who sensed the seriousness of the coming fall festivals. *Teshuva*; calls for a time of total soul repentance. We need this present time to get that final oil in our lamps. We must measure the time. It teaches urgency. It teaches getting our act together with our God. It means time for total conversion and time to leave the last signs of Babylonian worship.

Trumpets gets us into the fall feasts. It is filled with special messages important for the church today. It is a warning that salvational grace for the human race is soon to close. Oh yes friends, right now make everything right with Christ and not with your tongue in cheek. It also teaches that judgment does indeed begin at the church.

What are the last feasts about? What are we looking at? The wind-up of the salvation story on earth and the beginning of life with our heavenly Father and His Son.

- *Rash ha Shannah*, Trumpets: The church is judged and the 144,000 begin to present the loud cry to the world;
- And that's followed by *Yom Kippur*: The close of probation on this world; Redemption is complete. It is done!
- That's followed by Tabernacles: The deliverance of the saints and the second coming; and our trip to the heavenly Canaan.
- Finally, *Shemini Atzeret*: That wonderful feast that we are going to have in the kingdom of God. I do believe that Christ Himself will be going up and down the tables, and that He will share with us in the most wonderful food we have ever had. Are you ready for that?

Oh, friends, we've missed a lot by neglecting the feasts of God. We may be years behind where we should be in our knowledge of God and last day events. In this book the surface has been scratched, but we must learn much more. We must be as lights shining in darkness.

Our Heavenly Father, we pause to thank you for the Jewish economy and the lessons that it teaches. Bless us as we take them to heart, help us to make our hearts holy in Thy guidance, in Thy strength, and by Thy power. We ask in the Name of *Yashua*, our Saviour, Amen.

*“In like manner, the types which relate to the Second Advent must be fulfilled at the time pointed out in the symbolic service.”*

At the beginning of this chapter I recorded a disclaimer. I do not pretend to have the final say on the meanings of the fall feasts, but perhaps I have put together a possible platform for you to build on. There is much more to learn from the feasts. One thing for sure, however, is that folk are not going to learn their valuable lessons if they continue to pretend the feasts are of little importance to the “children of Israel” today.

**Bible Explorations Inc.**  
**P.O. Box 10965**  
**Terra Bella, Ca. 93270**  
**Toll Free Order # 877 475-1318**

To add your name to our news letter list or to order books or DVDs, give us a call at the above number. For more information, find us at [www.BibleExplorations.com](http://www.BibleExplorations.com).